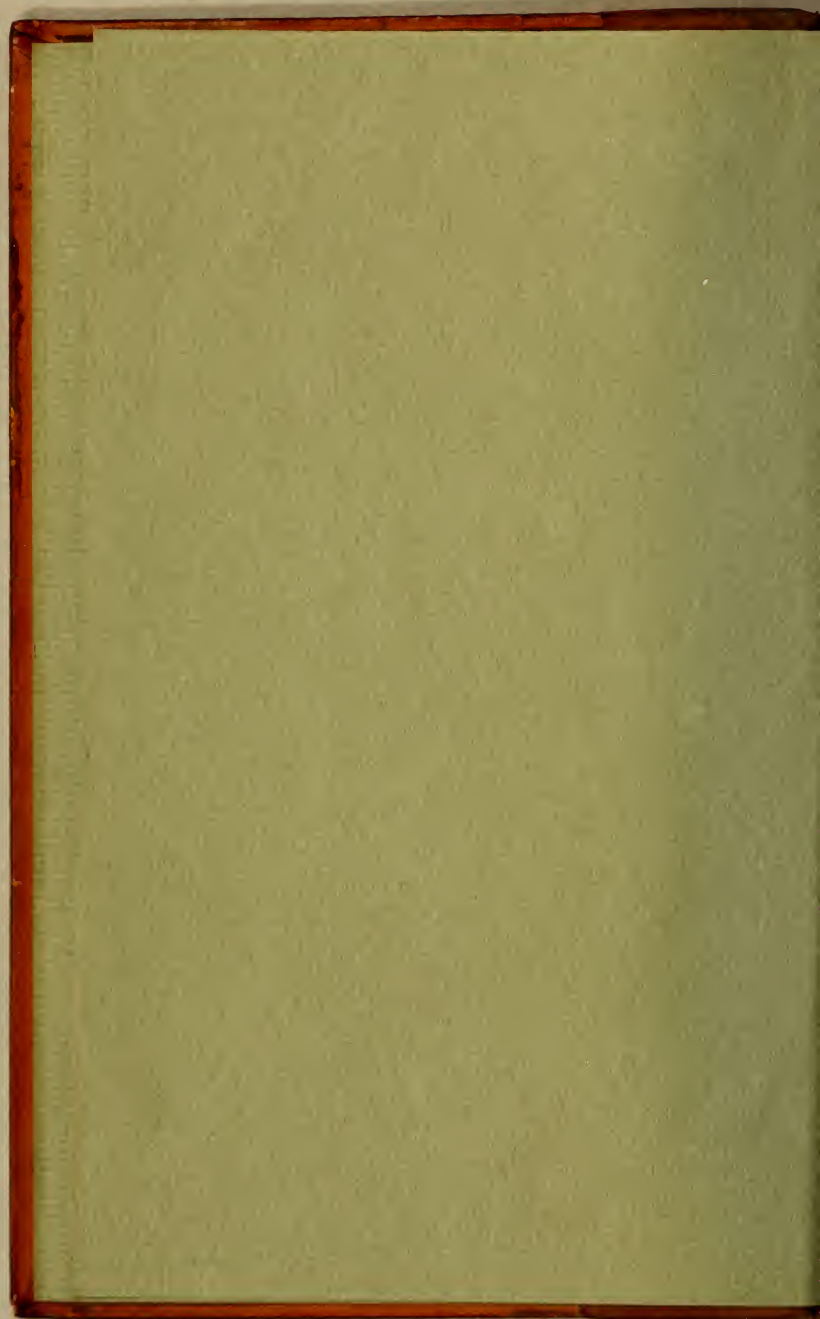


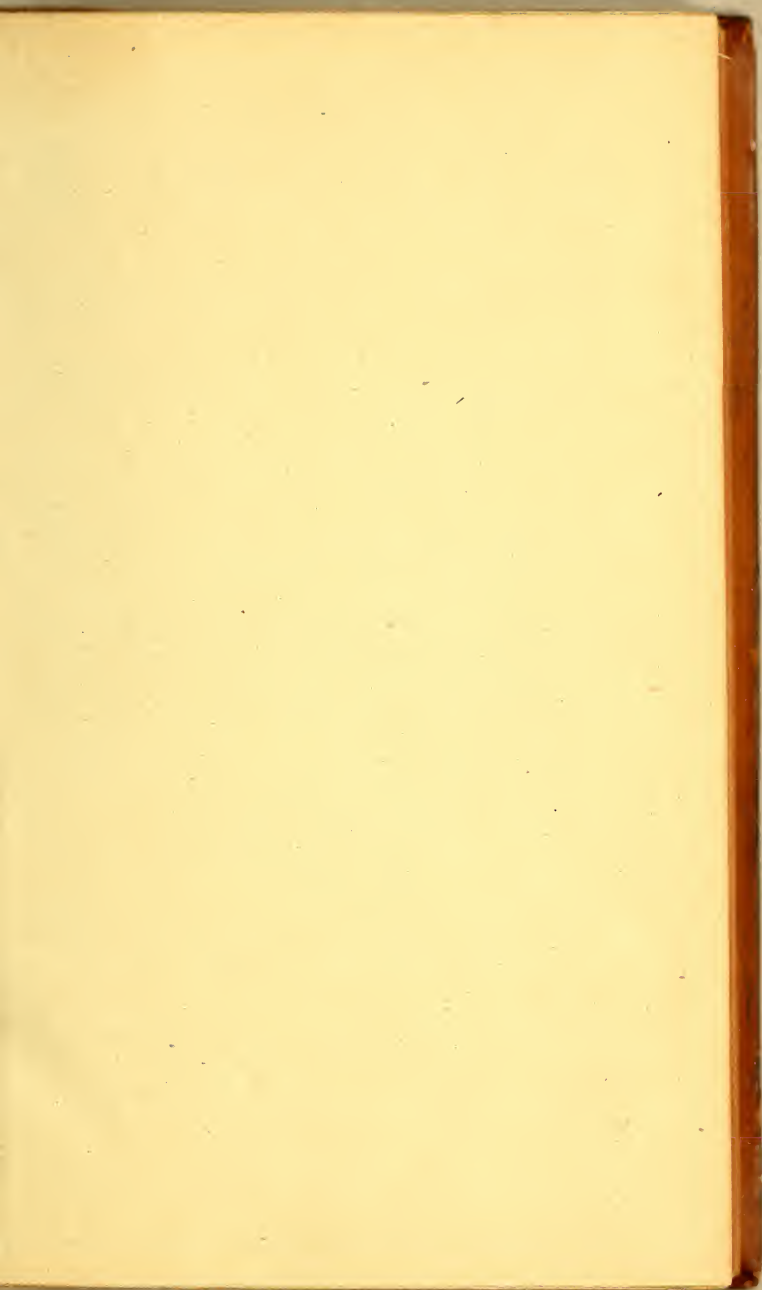




John Carter Brown
Library
Brown University







Rich n^o. 2.
1704.

A NEW
VOYAGE
AND
DESCRIPTION
OF THE
ISTHMUS of AMERICA.

Giving an Account of the

AUTHOR'S Abode there,

The *Form and Make of the Country, the Coasts, Hills, Rivers, &c. Woods, Soil, Weather, &c. Trees, Fruit, Beasts, Birds, Fish, &c.*

The *Indian Inhabitants, their Features, Complexion, &c. their Manners, Customs, Employments, Marriages, Feasts, Hunting, Computation, Language, &c.*

With Remarkable Occurrences in the *South-Sea* and elsewhere.

By LIONEL WAFER.

The Second Edition.

To which are added,

The *Natural History* of those PARTS,
By a Fellow of the Royal Society :

AND

Davis's Expedition to the Gold Mines, in 1702.

Illustrated with several Copper-Plates.

L O N D O N,

Printed for James Knapton, at the Crown in
St. Paul's Church-Yard. MDCCIV.

RPJCB

TO HIS GRACE

JOHN

Duke of MARLBOROUGH

JOHN CARTER BROWN

Marquess of Blanford, Earl of Marlborough, Baron Churchill of Sandridge, and Lord Churchill of Aymouth in Scotland, Captain-General of Her Majesty's Forces, Master-General of the Ordinance, Her Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General, One of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council, and Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

May it please Your GRACE,

THE ensuing Treatise, is a Second Edition of my Account of the *Isthmus of Darien*, with Additions; which I publish at this time, not

The Dedication.

so much because the first Impression is wholly sold off, as chiefly to give occasion to the Ministry (whereof your GRACE holds no small Share) to think of making a Settlement on one of the most valuable Spots of Ground in the World, thereby either to Enhaunce a Part of the Mines, which are lodg'd in its Bowels, or entirely to banish thence the Enemy, who is now possess'd of them ; besides, that, by such a Settlement, a free Passage by Land from the *Atlantick* to the *South-Sea* might easily be effected, which would be of the greatest Consequence to the *East-India* Trade.

The Miscarriage, My Lord, of the *Scots* in this Design, can be no discouragement to *England*, considering that we have at Hand, within our own Plantations, Provisions, and every thing useful for Subsistence, which they wanted : And their Escapes will furnish us with Precautions, by which we may avoid their Misfortunes, I
can

The Dedication.

can assure your GRACE, that a Friendship may be easily cultivated with the *Natives*, who are entirely in our Interest. And besides the peculiar Advantage of such a Settlement, *England* would derive by their Vicinity to *Portobel*, and *Carthagena*, a ready Sale for their Slaves brought from the Coast of *Africa*.

The *French*, My Lord, being now our Rivals for this Settlement, it highly imports *England* to prevent them, by endeavouring to become Masters of this Neck of Land, of which being once possessed, they may command those inexhaustible Treasures, which at Pleasure give either Peace or War.

And how easily that might be effected, will easily appear, if your GRACE will be but pleas'd to take notice, with how little Difficulty Captain *Rass* and his Associates made themselves Masters of all those Mines with a Handful of Men,

The Dedication.

and in a very inconsiderable space of time, according to the Particular Relation given of that Expedition, inserted by Mr. *Davis* at the end of this Book.

'Tis true, my Lord, they had a pretty uneasy Passage through those Rivers, Woods and Mountains in the By-ways, by which the smallness of their Number oblig'd them to march, the better to prevent a Discovery. But if their Forces had been more considerable, they would have lain under no Necessity of taking such troublesome Precautions; and thereby would have avoided the manifold Toils and Fatigues to which they happen'd to be expos'd.

The High-Post of Honour your GRACE now enjoys, and whereto your Merits do so justly entitle you, has given me the boldness to shelter this small Work under your GRACE's Name; believing it Natural for your GRACE to make a right Judgment, whether

The Dedication.

whether the thing herein recommended be well grounded, and will answer the End proposed.

I am not insensible, My Lord, that this Address is as much a Preface as a Dedication; but considering that your GRACE's Hours are not to be taken up with Trifles, I was the easier led to give your GRACE, at one view, my main Design in this Publication.

I humbly beg your GRACE, to vouchsafe the Honour of your Protection to my plain and honest Intentions, for the Welfare and Advantage of my Country, being with all imaginable Respect,

May it please your GRACE,

Your GRACE's most Humble,

and most Devoted Servant,

Lionel Wafer.

TO

THE FIRST PART

OF THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON
FROM THE FOUNDATION
TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY JOHN STOW
CITY CLERK
AND ANTHONY WOOD
CITY CLERK
OF THE CITY OF LONDON
IN TWO VOLUMES
THE FIRST VOLUME
CONTAINING THE
HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON
FROM THE FOUNDATION
TO THE PRESENT TIME

IN TWO VOLUMES
THE SECOND VOLUME
CONTAINING THE
HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON
FROM THE FOUNDATION
TO THE PRESENT TIME

THE SECOND PART
OF THE HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON
FROM THE FOUNDATION
TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY JOHN STOW
CITY CLERK
AND ANTHONY WOOD
CITY CLERK
OF THE CITY OF LONDON
IN TWO VOLUMES
THE SECOND VOLUME
CONTAINING THE
HISTORY OF THE
CITY OF LONDON
FROM THE FOUNDATION
TO THE PRESENT TIME

TO THE
READER.

THE *Design of this Second Publication of my Description of the Isthmus of Darien, Improv'd with the Late Expedition to the Gold-Mines, since the beginning of the present War; and also with the Natural History of those Parts; giving an Account of several Beasts, Birds, Fishes, Reptiles, &c. and particularly many Trees, Shrubs and Herbs, with their respective Names, Uses and Virtues; Communicated by a Fellow of the Royal Society; being only to represent to the World, how far it would be the Interest of England to make an Establishment upon that Continent; the Product of whose Bowls enriches the other Three Parts of the World.*

P R E F A C E.

World. Because I am unwilling to weary the Reader with a tedious Discourse upon this Subject, I shall only tell him, in few Words, that if I plainly demonstrate the thing might be very easily effected, and that the Advantages that would thereby accrue to the Nation, would more than answer their Charges, I think there will remain but little to be said against so Glorious an Undertaking.

That such a thing might be successfully performed by the English in this present Conjunction; and that they would easily be able to maintain themselves in the Possession of that valuable Conquest, notwithstanding the greatest Efforts that the French could be able to make against them, can scarce well be denied by any Man that will be at the pains to consider, that we being vastly Superiour to them by Sea, whatever number of Land-Forces they might be in a condition to spare from Europe, 'tis our own Fault if ever they transport them thither. And

P R E F A C E.

as to the number of Men that such an Expedition would require of us, considering the favourable Disposition of the Indians (who are entirely our Friends) and the Weakness and Divisions of our Enemies, the Spaniards, I believe it needed not be so considerable as some People are apt to apprehend.

For the American Spaniards, accustomed only to Domineer and Tyrannize their miserable Slaves, have now languish'd such a considerable time in Sloth and Idleness, that it would require some Years to innure them to the Hardships and Fatigues of War: And under their present Circumstances, who knows but we might find them less averse to give the English a kind Reception than we are now aware of?

The Vicinity of the English Colonies to the Spanish in America would render it an easie matter to them to
support

P R E F A C E.

support one another upon all Occasions ; though the Benefits that the Kingdom would thereby reap be in themselves apparent, beyond all possibility of contradiction. To conclude : I shall only desire all Men of Sense and Judgment to consider how much the Interest of England would be advanced in Europe by the Addition of the Spanish West-Indies , to their other Acquisitions in America ; since thereby the Common Enemies would be deprived of the most certain Fund they have for carrying on the War. In a Word ; the Difficulty and Expence are not at all , by any reasonable Man , to be brought in Competition with the Glory and Advantage of such an Expedition.

As to the Book it self , though it partly bears the Name of Voyages , you are not to expect a Compleat Journal, or Historical Account of all Occurrences in the Scene of my Travels, but principally as particular a Description as

P R E F A C E.

I could give, of the Isthmus of Darien, where I was left amongst the wild Indians : For in the precedent and subsequent Relations, I have only briefly represented the Course of my Voyages, that the Reader might not be deprived of the Pleasure of knowing by what Adventure I happen'd to fall into that Country, and how I found Means to make my Escape out of it.

There now remains but one thing to be said; and that is, to tell you, that I think it very convenient to take this Opportunity of vindicating my self to the World, concerning some Circumstances in the Relation I have given of the Indian way of Conjuring (called by them Pawawing) and of the White Indians; at which several of the most eminent Men of the Nation seem'd very much startled. But I hope that the Testimony of all the Scotch Gentlemen

P R E F A C E.

Gentlemen and others, who have been there since me, will be look'd upon by all good Men, as a sufficient Authority to confirm the Truth of what I have asserted concerning those Matters; since none of them, neither by their Writings, nor otherway, have contradicted me; but, on the contrary, confirmed what I have said in every Article, which has been no small Satisfaction to me. And Mr. Davis likewise (who is the Author of the foresaid Relation of the Late Expedition to the Gold Mines) desired me, in a late Conference I had with him, to acquaint the World, that if the said Relation had not been printed off before I talk'd with him about it, he would himself have given a large Account of it; declaring, That the Pawawing of the Indians that follow'd Don Pedro in that Expedition, was the principal Reason that induc'd some of the English, who were more Superstitious than others, to leave
the

P R E F A C E.

the Mines much sooner than they at first intended to have done ; because the Uneasiness in which the Indians then seemed to be, made them likewise apprehensive of some extraordinary Danger from the Spaniards.

Mr.

*BOOKS Printed for James Knapton, at the Crown
in St. Paul's Church-Yard.*

THREE Practical Essays, viz. On Baptism, Confirmation, and Repentance. Containing Instructions for a Holy Life : With earnest Exhortations, especially to young Persons, drawn from the Considerations of the Severity of the Discipline of the Primitive Church. By Samuel Clarke, M. A. Chaplain to the Reverend Father in God, John Lord Bishop of Norwich. price 3 s.

A Paraphrase on the Four Evangelists. Wherein, for the clearer Understanding the Sacred History, the whole Text and Paraphrase are Printed in separate Columns over against each other. Together with critical Notes on the more difficult Passages, very useful for Families. In two Volumes. By Samuel Clarke, M. A. Chaplain to the Right Reverend Father in God, John, Lord Bishop of Norwich. price 12s.

Jacobi Rohaulti Physica. Latine vertit, recensuit, & uberioribus jam Annotationibus ex Illustrissimi Isaaci Newtoni Philosophia maximam partem hausit, amplificavit & ornavit Samuel Clarke, A. M. Admodum Reverendo in Christo patri, Johanni Episcopo Norwicensi, a Sacris Domesticis, Accedunt etiam in hac secunda Editione, novæ aliquot Tabulæ æri incisæ. 8vo. price 8s.

Confessio sive Declaratio, Sententiæ Pastorum, qui in Fæderato Belgio remonstrantes vocantur super præcipuis Articulis Religionis Christianæ. 12s price 1s. 6 d.

Devotions, viz. Confessions, Petitions, Intercessions, and Thanksgivings for every Day of the Week ; and also Before, At, and After the Sacrament : With Occasional Prayers, for all Persons whatsoever. By Thomas Bennet, M. A. Rector of St. James's in Colchester, and Fellow of St. John's College in Cambridge

The God-father's Advice to his Son. Shewing the Necessity of performing the Baptismal Vow, and the Danger of neglecting it. With general Instructions to young Persons to lead a Religious Life ; and prepare them for their Confirmation. Very necessary for Parents, &c. to give their Children, or others committed to their Care. By John Birket, Vicar of Milford and Hordle in Hampshire. The Third Edition, with a Preface, Price 3 d. 100 for 20 s.

Some Reflections on that part of a Book called *Amyntor*: Or, the Defence of Milton's Life, which relates to the Writings of the Primitive Fathers and the Canon of the New Testament. In a Letter to a Friend. Octavo, price 6 d.

Mr. Wingate's Arithmetick : Containing a plain and familiar Method for attaining the Knowledge and Practice of Common Arithmetick. Composed by Edmund Wingate of Grays-Inn, Esq ; And upon his Request Enlarged in his Life-Time, also since his Decease carefully Revised and much Improv'd, as will appear by the Preface and Table of Contents. By John Kersey, late Teacher of the Mathematicks. The Eleventh Edition. With a new Supplement of easie Contractions in the necessary Parts of Arithmetick, useful Tables of Interest and Flemish Exchanges, as also Practical Mensuration. By George Shelley, Writing-Master at the Hand and Pen in Warwick Lane, near St. Pauls. pr. 4s. 6d.

I

A's
Voy-



um.

ca.

ya

Mr. W A F E R's Voyages ;
and Description of the Isthmus
of America.

MY first going abroad was in the Great ^{The A's first Voyage.}
Ann of London, Capt. Zachary Browne
Commander, bound for *Bantam* in
the Isle of *Java*, in the *East-Indies* ; in the
Year 1677. I was in the Service of the Sur-
geon of the Ship ; but being then very young,
I made no great Observations in that Voyage.
My Stay at *Bantam* was not above a Month, ^{*Bantam.*}
we being sent from thence to *Jamby* in the
Isle of *Sumatra*. At that time there was
a War between the *Malayans* of *Iibor* on ^{*Iibor.*}
the Promontary of *Malacca*, and those of ^{*Malacca.*}
Jamby ; and a Fleet of Proe's from *Iibor*
block'd up the Mouth of the River of *Jam-* ^{*Jamby.*}
by. The Town of *Jamby* is about 100 Mile
up the River : But within 4 or 5 Mile of the
Sea, it hath a Port Town on the River, con-
sisting of about 15 or 20 Houses, built on
Posts, as the Fashion of that Country is :
The Name of this Port is *Quolla* ; though ^{*Quolla.*}
this seems rather an Appellative than a Pro-
per Name, for they generally call a Port *Quol-*
la : And 'tis usual with our *English* Seamen
B in

in those Parts, when they have been at a Landing-place, to say they have been at the *Quolla*, calling it so in imitation of the Natives; as the *Portuguese* call their Landing-places, *Barcadero's*. This War was some hindrance to our Trade there; and we were forc'd to stay about 4 Months in the Road, before we could get in our Lading of Pepper: And thence we return'd to *Bantam*, to take in the rest of our Lading. While I was ashore there, the Ship sail'd for *England*: So I got a Passage home in another Ship, the *Bombay*, Capt. *White* Commander; who being Chief Mate, succeeded Capt. *Bennet*, who dy'd in the Voyage.

The A's
2d. Voy-
age.

I arrived in *England* again in the Year 1679. and after about a Months stay, I entered my self on a Second Voyage, in a Vessel commanded by Capt. *Buckenham*, bound for the *West-Indies*. I was there also in the Service of the Surgeon of the Ship: But when we came to *Jamaica*, the Season of Sugars being not yet come, the Captain was willing to make a short Voyage, in the mean while to the Bay of *Campeachy*, to fetch Logwood: But having no mind to go further with him, I staid in *Jamaica*. It proved well for me that I did so; for in that Expedition, the Captain was taken by the *Spaniards*, and carried Prisoner to *Mexico*: Where one *Russel* saw him, who was then also a Prisoner there, and after made his escape. He told me he saw Capt. *Buckenham*, with a Log chain'd to his

Capt.
Buckhen-
ham's bard
Fortune.

his Leg, and a Basket at his Back, crying Bread about the Streets for a Baker his Master. The *Spaniards* would never consent to the Ransoming him, though he was a Gentleman who had Friends of a considerable Fortune, and would have given them a very large Sum of Money.

I had a Brother in *Jamaica*, who was imployed under Sir *Thomas Muddiford*, in his Plantation ^{The An-} at the *Angels*: And my chief Inducement in ^{gels Plan-} undertaking this Voyage was to see him. I ^{tation.} staid sometime with him, and he settled me in a House at *Port-Royal*, where I followed my *Port-Roy-* Business of Surgery for some Months. But ^{al.} in a while I met with Capt. *Cook*, and Capt. *Linch*, two Privateers who were going out from *Port-Royal*, toward the Coast of *Carta-* *Cartagena*, ^{Cartagena} and took me along with them. We met other Privateers, on that Coast; but being parted from them by stress of Weather about *Golden-Island*, in the *Samballoe's*, we ^{Golden-I.} stood away to the *Bastimento's*, where we ^{Basti-} met them again, and several others, who ^{mento's.} had been at the taking of *Portobel*, and were ^{Portobel.} Rendevouzed there. Here I first met with Mr. *Dampier*, and was with him in the Ex-^{Mr. Dampier.} pedition into the *S. Seas*. For in short, having musterd up our Forces at *Golden-Island*, and landed on the *Isthmus*, we march'd over ^{Isthmus} Land, and took *Santa Maria*; and made ^{Santa Maria.} those Excursions into the *S. Seas*, which Mr. *S. Seas.* *Ringrose* relates in the 44th part of the *Hi-* ^{Hist. of} *story* of the *Buccaniers*. ^{the Bue}

Mr. Dampier.

Mr. Dampier has told, in his *Introduction* to his Voyage *Round the World*, in what manner the Company divided with reference to Capt. Sharp. I was of Mr. Dampier's side in that Matter, and of the number of those who chose rather to return in Boats to the *Isthmus*, and go back again a toilsome Journey over Land, than stay under a Captain in whom we experienc'd neither Courage nor Conduct. He hath given also an account of what befel us in that Return, till such time as by the Carelesness of our Company, my Knee was so scorch'd with Gun-powder, that after a few Days further March, I was left behind among the *Wild-Indians*, in the *Isthmus of Darien*

The A.
left in the
Isthmus.

His Knee
burnt.

It was the 5th Day of our Journey when this accident befel me; being also the 5th of May, in the Year 1681. I was sitting on the Ground near one of our Men, who was drying of Gun-powder, in a Silver Plate: But not managing it as he should, it blew up and scorch'd my Knee to that degree, that the Bone was left bare, the Flesh being torn away, and my Thigh burnt for a great way above it. I applyed to it immediately such Remedies as I had in my Knapfack: And being unwilling to be left behind my Companions, I made hard shift to jog on, and bear them Company for a few Days; during which our Slaves ran away from us, and among them a Negro whom the Company had allow'd me for my particular Attendant,

to

to carry my Medicines. He took them away with him, together with the rest of my Things, and thereby left me depriv'd of wherewithal to dress my Sore ; insomuch that my Pain increasing upon me, and being not able to trudge it further through Rivers and Woods, I took leave of my Company, and set up my Rest among the *Darien* Indians.

This was on the 10th Day ; and there staid with me Mr. *Richard Gopson*, who had served an Apprenticeship to a Druggist in *London*. He was an ingenious Man, and a good Scholar ; he had with him a *Greek Testament* which he frequently read, and would translate *extempore* into *English* to such of the Company as were dispos'd to hear him. Another who staid behind with me was *John J. Hingson*, Mariner : They were both so fatigued with the Journey, that they could go no further. There had been an Order made among us at our first Landing to kill any who should flag in the Journey : But this was made only to terrify any from loitering, and being taken by the *Spaniards* ; who by Tortures might extort from them a Discovery of our March. But this rigorous Order was not executed ; but the Company took a very kind Leave both of these, and of me. Before this we had lost the Company of two more of our Men, *Robert Spratlin* and *William Bowman*, who parted with us at the River *Congo*, the Day after my being scorch'd with Gun-
B 3 powder.

powder. The passage of that River was very deep, and the Stream violent ; by which means I was born down the Current, for several Paces, to an Eddy in the bending of the River. Yet I got over ; but these two being the hindmost, and seeing with what difficulty I cross'd the River, which was still rising, they were discourag'd from attempting it, and chose rather to stay where they were. These two came to me ; and the other two soon after the Company's departure for the North Sea, as I shall have occasion to mention ; so that there were five of us in all who were left behind among the *Indians*.

The *Indians* cure the A.

Being now forc'd to stay among them, and having no means to alleviate the Anguish of my Wound, the *Indians* undertook to cure me ; and apply'd to my Knee some Herbs, which they first chew'd in their Mouths to the consistency of a Paste, and putting it on a Plantain-Leaf, laid it upon the Sore. This prov'd so effectual, that in about 20 Days use of this Poultice, which they applied fresh every Day, I was perfectly cured ; except only a Weakness in that Knee, which remained long after, and a Benumbedness which I sometimes find in it to this Day. Yet they were not altogether so kind in other respects ; for some of them look'd on us very scurvily, throwing green Plantains to us, as we sat cringing and shivering, as you would Bones to a Dog. This was but sorry Food ; yet we were forc'd to be contented with it :

But

But to mend our Commons, the young *Indian*,^{A kind Indian.} at whose House we were left, would often give us some ripe Plantains, unknown to his Neighbours ; and these were a great Refreshment to us. This *Indian*, in his Childhood was taken Prisoner by the *Spaniards* ; and having liv'd sometime among them, he had learn'd a pretty deal of their Language, under the Bishop of *Panama*, whom he serv'd there ; till finding means to escape, he was got again among his own Country-men. This was of good use to us ; for we having a smattering of *Spanish*, and a little of the *Indian's* Tongue also, by passing their Country before, between both these, and with the additional use of Signs, we found it no very difficult Matter to understand one another. He was truly generous and hospitable towards us ; and so careful of us, that if in the Day time we had no other Provision than a few sorry green Plantains, he would rise in the Night, and go out by stealth to the Neighbouring Plantain-walk, and fetch a Bundle of ripe ones from thence, which he would distribute among us unknown to his Country-men. Not that they were naturally inclin'd to use us thus roughly, for they are generally a kind and free-hearted People ; but they had taken some particular Offence, upon the account of our Friends who left us, who had in a manner aved the *Indian* Guides they took with them for the remainder of their Journey, and made them go with them very much a-

gainst their Wills ; the Severity of the Rainy Season being then so great, that even the *Indians* themselves had no mind for Travelling, tho' they are little curious either as to the Weather or Ways.

When *Gopson*, *Hingson*, and I had lived 3 or 4 Days in this manner, the other two *Spratlin* and *Bowman*, whom we left behind at the River *Congo*, on the 6th Day of our Journey, found their way to us ; being exceedingly fatigued with rambling so long among the Wild Woods and Rivers without Guides, and having no other Sustenance but a few Plantains they found here and there. They told us of *George Gainy's* Disaster, whose Drowning Mr. *Dampier* relates p. 17. They saw him lie dead on the Shore which the Floods were gone off from, with the Rope twisted about him, and his Money at his Neck ; but they were so fatigued, they car'd not to meddle with it. These after their coming up to us, continued with us for about a Fortnight longer, at the same Plantation where the main Body of our Company had left us ; and our Provision was still at the same Rate, and the Countenances of the *Indians* as stern towards us as ever, having yet no News of their Friends whom our Men had taken as their Guides. Yet notwithstanding their Disgust, they took care of my Wound ; which by this time was pretty well healed, and I was enabled to walk about. But at length not finding their Men return as they expected

R. Spratlin.
W. Bowman.

G. Gainy's
drowning.

expected, they were out of Patience, and seem'd resolved to revenge on us the injuries which they supposed our Friends had done to theirs. To this end they held frequent Consultations how they should dispose of us: Some were for killing us, others for keeping us among them, and others for carrying us to the *Spaniards*, thereby to ingratiate themselves with them. But the greatest part of them mortally hating the *Spaniards*, this last Project was soon laid aside; and they came to this Resolution, To forbear doing any thing to us, till so much time were expir'd as they thought might reasonably be allow'd for the return of their Friends, whom our Men had taken with them as Guides to the North Sea-Coast; and this, as they computed would be 10 Days, reckoning it up to us on their Fingers.

The Time was now almost expir'd, and having no News of the Guides, the *Indians* began to suspect that our Men had either murther'd them, or carried them away with them; and seem'd resolv'd thereupon to destroy us. To this end they prepared a great Pile of Wood to burn us, on the 10th Day; and told us what we must trust to when the Sun went down; for they would not execute us till then.

But it so happned that *Lacenta*, their Chief, passing that way, dissuaded them from that Cruelty, and proposed to them to send us down towards the North-side, and two *Indians* with us, who might inform themselves

A Consult
to destroy
the A. and
his Com-
panions.

Preparati-
ons to kill
them.

Lacenta
saves
them;

and sends
them a-
way.

selves from the *Indians* near the Coast, what was become of the Guides. They readily hearkn'd to this proposal, and immediately chose two Men to conduct us to the North-side. One of these had been all along an inveterate Enemy to us ; but the other was that kind *Indian*, who was so much our Friend as to rise in the Night and get us ripe Plantains.

Bad Tra-
velling.

The next Day therefore we were dismissed with our two Guides, and marched joyfully for 3 Days ; being well assured we should not find that our Men had done any hurt to their Guides. The first three Days we march'd through nothing but Swamps, having great Rains, with much Thundering and Lightning ; and lodg'd every Night under the dropping Trees, upon the cold Ground. The third Night we lodg'd on a small Hill, which by the next Morning was become an Island : For those great Rains had made such a Flood, that all the low Land about it was cover'd deep with Water. All this while we had no Provision, except a handful of dry Maiz our *Indian* Guides gave us the first two Days : But this being spent, they return'd Home again, and left us to shift for our selves.

At this Hill we remain'd the fourth Day ; and on the fifth, the Waters being abated, we set forward, steering North by a Pocket Compass, and marched till 6 a Clock at Night : At which time we arrived at a River about

40 foot wide, and very deep. Here we found a Tree fallen cross the River, and so we believ'd our Men had past that way ; therefore here we sat down, and consulted what course we should take.

And having debated the Matter, it was concluded upon to cross the River, and seek the Path in which they had travelled : For this River running somewhat Northward in this place we perswaded our selves we were past the main Ridge of Land that divided the North-part of the *Isthmus* from the South ; and consequently that we were not very far from the North Sea. Besides, we did not consider that the great Rains were the only cause of the sudden rising and falling of the River ; but thought the Tide might contribute to it, and that we were not very far from the Sea. We went therefore over the River by the help of the Tree : But the Rain had made it so slippery, that 'twas with great difficulty that we could get over it astride, for there was no walking on it : And tho' four of us got pretty well over, yet *Bowman*, who was the last slipt, off, and the stream hurried him out of sight in a Moment, so that we concluded he was drown'd. To add to our Affliction for the loss of our Consort, we sought about for a Path, but found none ; for the late Flood had fill'd all the Land with Mud and Oaze, and therefore since we could not find a Path, we returned again, and passed over the River on the same Tree by which

They are
bewild-
er'd.

Bowman
like to be
drown'd.

which we cross'd it at first; intending to pass down by the side of this River, which we still thought discharged it self into the North-Sea. But when we were over, and had gone down with the Stream a quarter of a Mile, we espy'd our Companion sitting on the Bank of the River; who, when we came to him, told us that the violence of the Stream hurried him thither, and that there, being in an Eddy, he had time to consider where he was; and that by the help of some Boughs that hung in the Water, he had got out. This Man had at this time 400 pieces of Eight at his Back: He was a weakly Man, a Taylor by Trade.

Great
Hard-
ships.

Here we lay all Night; and the next Day, being the 5th of our present Journey, we march'd further down by the side of the River, thro' Thickets of hollow Bamboes and Brambles, being also very weak for want of Food: But Providence suffer'd us not to perish, tho' Hunger and Weariness had brought us even to Death's door: For we found there a *Maccaw* Tree, which afforded us Berries, of which we eat greedily; and having therewith somewhat satisfied our Hunger, we carried a Bundle of them away with us, and continued our march till Night.

Maccaw-
berries.

They are
beset with
Rivers.

The next Day, being the 6th, we marched till 4 in the Afternoon, when we arrived at another River, which join'd with that we had hitherto coasted; and we were now inclos'd between them, on a little Hill at the Conflux

Conflux of them. This last River was as wide and deep as the former; so that here we were put to a *Non-plus*, not being able to find means to Ford either of them, and they being here too wide for a Tree to go a-crofs, unless a greater Tree than we were able to cut down; having no Tool with us but a Macheat or long Knife. This last River also we set by the Compass, and found it run due North: Which confirmed us in our mistake, that we were on the North-side of the main Ridge of Mountains; and therefore we resolv'd upon making two Bark-logs, to float us down the River, which we unanimously concluded would bring us to the North-Sea Coast. The Woods afforded us hollow Bamboes fit for our purpose; and we cut them into proper lengths, and tied them together with Twigs of a Shrub like a Vine, a great many on the top of one another.

By that time we had finished our Bark-logs it was Night, and we took up our Lodging on a small Hill, where we gathered about a Cartload of Wood, and made a Fire, intending to set out with our Bark-logs the next Morning. But not long after Sun-set, it fell a Raining as if Heaven and Earth would meet; which Storm was accompanied with horrid Claps of Thunder, and such flashes of Lightning, of a Sulphurous smell, that we were almost stifled in the open Air.

Thus it continued till 12 a Clock at Night; when to our great Terror, we could hear the Rivers

They mistake their way.

Violent Rains.

Great Floods.

Rivers roaring on both sides us ; but 'twas so dark, that we could see nothing but the Fire we had made, except when a flash of Lightning came. Then we could see all over the Hill, and perceive the Water approaching us ; which in less than half an Hour carried away our Fire. This drove us all to our shifts, every Man seeking some means to save himself from the Threatning Deluge. We also sought for small Trees to climb : For the place abounded with great Cotton Trees, of a prodigious bigness from the Root upward, and at least 40 or 50 foot clear without Branches, so that there was no climbing up them.

The A.
Climbs a
Tree.

For my own part, I was in a great Consternation, and running to save my Life, I very opportunely met with a large Cotton Tree which by some accident, or thro' Age, was become rotten, and hollow on one side ; having a hole in it at about the height of 4 foot from the Ground. I immediately got up it as well as I could : And in the Cavity I found a Knob, which serv'd me for a Stool ; and there I sat down almost Head and Heels together, not having room enough to stand or sit upright. In this condition I sat wishing for Day : but being fatigued with Travel, though very hungry withal, and cold, I fell asleep : But was soon awaken'd by the noise of great Trees which were brought down by the Flood ; and came with such force against the Tree, that they made it shake.

When

When I awoke I found my Knees in the Water, though the lowest part of my hollow Trunk was, as I said, 4 foot above the ground; and the Water was running as swift, as if we were in the middle of the River. The Night was still very Dark, but only when the flashes of Lightning came : Which made it so dreadful and terrible, that I forgot my Hunger, and was wholly taken up with praying to God to spare my Life. While I was Praying and Meditating thus on my sad Condition, I saw the Morning Star appear, by which I knew that Day was at hand : This cheered my drooping Spirits ; and in less than half an hour the Day began to dawn, the Rain and Lightning ceased, and the Waters abated, insomuch that by that time the Sun was up, the Water was gone off from my Tree.

He is beset
with the
Waters.

Then I ventur'd out of my cold Lodging ; but being stiff and the Ground slippery, I could scarce stand : Yet I made a shift to ramble to the Place where we had made our Fire, but found no Body there. Then I call'd out aloud, but was answer'd only with my own Eccho ; which struck such Terror into me, that I fell down as dead, being oppress'd both with Grief and Hunger ; this being the 7th Day of our Fast, save only the *Maccaw-berries* before related.

Being in this Condition, despairing of Comfort for want of my Consorts, I lay some time on the wet Ground, till at last I heard a voice

He meets
again with
his Com-
panions.

a Voice hard by me which in some sort revived me; but especially when I saw Mr. *Hingson* one of my Companions, and the rest found us presently after; having all sav'd themselves by climbing small Trees. We greeted each other with Tears in our Eyes, and returned Thanks to God for our deliverance.

The first thing we did in the Morning was to look after our Bark-logs or Rafts which we had left tied to a Tree, in order to persecute our Voyage down the River; but coming to the Place where we left them, we found them sunk and full of Water, which had got into the hollow of the Bamboes, contrary to our expectation; for we thought they would not have admitted so much as Air, but have been like large Bladders full blown: But it seems there were Cracks in them which we did not perceive, and perhaps made in them by our Carelessness in working them; for the Vessels made of these hollow Bamboes are wont to hold Water very well.

In danger
of going
among
their Ene-
mies

River of
Chaupo.

This was a new Vexation to us, and how to proceed farther we knew not; but Providence still directed all for the better: For if we had gone down this River, which we afterwards understood to be a River that runs into the River of *Cheapo*, and so towards the Bay of *Panama* and the South Sea, it would have carried us into the midst of our Enemies, the *Spaniards*, from whom we could expect no Mercy.

The

The Neighbourhood of the Mountains, and steepness of the Descent, is the cause that the Rivers rise thus suddenly after these violent Rains; but for the same reason they as suddenly fall again.

But to return to my Story: being thus frustrated of our Design of going down the Stream, or of crossing either of these Rivers, by Reason of the sinking of our Bark-logs, we were glad to think of returning back to the *Indian* Settlement, and Coasted up the River side in the same Track we came home by. As our Hunger was ready to carry our Eyes to any Object that might afford us some Relief, it hapned that we espied a Deer fast asleep: Which we design'd if possible to get, and in order to it we came so very near, that we might almost have thrown our selves on him: But one of our Men putting the Muzzle of his Gun close to him, and the shot not being wadded, tumbled out, just before the Gun went off, and did the Deer no hurt; but starting up at the noise, he took the River and swam over. As long as our way lay by the River side, we made a shift to keep it well enough: But being now to take leave of the River, in order to seek for the *Indians* Habitation, we were much at a loss. This was the Eighth Day, and we had no Sustenance beside the *Maccaw*-Berries we had got, and the Pith of a *Bibby*-Tree we met with, which we split and eat very savourly.

They are
forc'd to
return

They are
in fear of
the *Indi-*
ans.

The *Indi-*
ans receive
them
kindly.

After a little Consideration what course to steer next, we concluded it best to follow the Track of a *Pecary* or Wild-Hog, hoping it might bring us to some old Plantain Walk or Potato Piece, which these Creatures often resort to, to look for Food : This brought us, according to our expectation, to an old Plantation, and in sight of a new one. But here again fear overwhelmed us, being between two straights, either to starve or venture up to the *Indian* Houses, whom being so near, we were now afraid off again, not knowing how they would receive us. But since there was no avoiding it, it was concluded that one should go up to the House, while the rest staid behind to see the Issue. In conclusion I went to the Plantation, and it proved the same that we came from. The *Indians* were all amazed to see me, and began to ask many Questions : But I prevented them by falling into a Swoon, occasion'd by the heat of the House, and the scent of the Meat that was boyling over the Fire. The *Indians* were very officious to help me in this Extremity, and when I revived they gave me a little to eat. Then they enquir'd of me for the other four Men ; for whom they presently sent, and brought all but *Gobson*, who was left a little further off, and treated us all very kindly : For our long expected Guides were now returned from the North-side, and gave large Commendations of the kindness and generosity of our Men ; by which means all the *Indians*

Indians were become now again our very good Friends. The *Indian* who was so particularly kind to us, perceiving Mr. *Gobson* was not yet arrived at the Plantation, carried out Vi-
 ctuals to him, and after he was a little refresh-
 ed with that, brought him up to us. So that
 now we were all together again, and had a
 great deal of care taken of us.

Here we stayed seven Days to refresh our
 selves, and then took our March again: For
 we were desirous to get to the North-Seas as
 soon as we could, and they were now more
 willing to guide us than ever before; since
 the Guides our Party took with them, had
 not only been dismiss'd civilly, but with presents
 also of Axes, Beads, &c. The *Indians* there-
 fore of the Village where we now were, or-
 der'd 4 lusty young Men to conduct us down
 again to the River, over which the Tree was
 fallen, who going now with a good will, carri-
 ed us thither in one Day; whereas we were
 3 Days the first time in going thither. When
 we came thither, we marched about a Mile up
 the River, where lay a Canoa, into which
 we all embarked, and the *Indians* guided us
 up the same River which we before thro' mi-
 stake, had strove to go down. The *Indians*
 padled stoutly against the Stream till Night,
 and then we lodged at a House, where these
 Men gave such large Commendations of our
 Men, who were gone to the North Sea, that
 the Master of the House treated us after the
 best manner. The next Day we set out again

with two *Indians* more, who made six in all, to Row or Paddle us; and our Condition now was well altered.

In six Days time after this, they brought us to *Lacenta's* House, who had before saved our Lives.

Lacenta's
Palace.

Large
Cotton
Trees.

This House is situated on a fine little Hill, on which grows the stateliest Grove of Cotton Trees that ever I saw. The Bodies of these Trees were generally six foot in Diameter, nay some eight, nine, ten, eleven; for four *Indians* and my self took hand in hand round a Tree, and could not fathom it by three foot. Here was likewise a stately Plantain-walk, and a Grove of other small Trees, that would make a Pleasant artificial Wilderness, if Industry and Art were bestowed on it.

The Circumference of this Pleasant little Hill, contains at least 100 Acres of Land; and is a Peninsula of an Oval form, almost surrounded with two great Rivers, one coming from the East, the other from the West; which approaching within 40 foot of each other, at the front of the Peninsula, separate again, embracing the Hill, and meet on the other side, making there one pretty large River, which runs very swift. There is therefore but one way to come in towards this Seat; which as I before observed, is not above 40 foot wide, between the Rivers on each side: and 'tis fenced with hollow Bamboes, Popes-heads and Prickle-pears, so thick set

set from one side the Neck of Land to the other, that 'tis impossible for an Enemy to approach it.

On this Hill live Fifty Principal Men of the Country, all under *Lacenta's* Command, who is as a Prince over all the South part of the *Isthmus* of *Darien*; the *Indians* both there and on the North side also, paying him great respect: But the South side is his Country, and this Hill his Seat or Palace. There is only one Canoa belonging to it, which serves to ferry over *Lacenta* and the rest of them.

When we were arrived at this Place, *Lacenta* discharged our Guides, and sent them back again, telling us, That 'twas not possible for us to travel to the North side at this Season; for the Rainy Season was now in its height, and Travelling very bad; but told us we should stay with him, and he would take care of us: And we were forc'd to comply with him.

We had not been long here before an Occurrence happen'd, which tended much to the increasing the good Opinion *Lacenta* and his People had conceiv'd of us, and brought me into particular Esteem with them.

It so happen'd, that one of *Lacenta's* Wives being indisposed, was to be let Blood; which the *Indians* perform in this manner: The Patient is seated on a Stone in the River, and one with a small Bow shoots little Arrows into the naked Body of the Patient, up and down; shooting them as fast as he can, and

Lacenta
keeps
them with
him.

The *Indi-
ans* way
of letting
Blood.

not missing any part. But the Arrows are gaged, so that they penetrate no farther than we generally thrust our Lancets: And if by chance they hit a Vein which is full of Wine, and the Blood spurts out a little, they will leap and skip about, shewing many Antic Gestures, by way of rejoycing and triumph.

The A-
pleeds La-
centa's
Queen.

I was by while this was performing on *Lacenta's* Lady: And perceiving their Ignorance, told *Lacenta*, that if he pleased, he would shew him a better way, without putting the Patient to so much Torment. Let me see, says he; and at his Command bound up her Arm with a piece of Bark, and with my Lancet breathed a Vein: But this rash attempt had like to have cost me my Life. For *Lacenta* seeing the Blood issue out in a Stream, which us'd to come drop by drop, got hold of his Lance and swore by his Tooth that if she did any otherwise than well, he would have my Heart's Blood. I was not moved, but desired him to be patient, and drew off about 12 Ounces, and bound up her Arm, and desired she might rest till the next Day: By which means the Feaver abated, and she had not another Fit. This gain'd me so much Reputation, that *Lacenta* came to me, and before all his Attendants, bowed and kiss'd my Hand. Then the rest came thick about me, and some kissed my Hand, others my Knee, and some my Foot: After which was taken up in a Hammock, and carried on Mens Shoulders, *Lacenta* himself making a Speech

The A-
much re-
puted for
this.

a Speech in my Praise, and commending me as much Superiour to any of their Doctors. Thus I was carried about from Plantation to Plantation, and lived in great Splendor and Repute, administring both Physick and Phlebotomy to those that wanted. For though I lost my Salves and Plaisters, when the Negro ran away with my Knap sack, yet I preserv'd a Box of Instruments, and a few Medicaments wrapt up in an Oil Cloth, by having them in my Pocket, where I generally carried them.

I lived thus some Months among the *Indians*, who in a manner ador'd me. Some of these *Indians* had been Slaves to the *Spaniards*, and had made their escapes; which I suppose was the cause of their expressing a desire of Baptism: But more to have an *European* Name given them than for any thing they know of Christianity.

During my abode with *Lacenta*, I often accompanied him a Hunting, wherein he took great delight, here being good Game. I was one time about the beginning of the dry Season, accompanying him toward the South East part of the Country, and we pass'd by a River where the *Spaniards* were gathering Gold. I took this River to be one of those which comes from the Gulph of St. *Michael*.
He goes a Hunting with Lacenta. Gold River.
 When we came near the Place where they wrought, we stole softly through the Woods, and placing our selves behind the great Trees, looked on them a good while, they not seeing

The way
of gather-
ing Gold.

seeing us. The manner of their getting Gold it is as follows. They have little Wooden Dishes which they dip softly into the Water, and take it up half full of Sand, which they draw gently out of the Water; and every dipping they take up Gold mix'd with the Sand and Water, more or less. This they shake, and the Sand riseth, and goes over the Brims of the Dish with the Water; but the Gold settles to the bottom. This done they bring it out and dry it in the Sun, and then pound it in a Mortar. Then they take it out and spread it on Paper, and having a Loadstone they move that over it, which draws all the Iron, &c. from it, and then leaves the Gold clean from Ore or Filth; and this they bottle up in Gourds or Calabashes. In this manner they work during the dry Season, which is three Months; for in the wet time the Gold is washed from the Mountains by violent Rains, and then commonly the Rivers are very deep; but now in the gathering Season, when they are fallen again, they are not above a Foot deep. Having spent the dry Season in gathering, they imbark in small Vessels for *Santa Maria* Town; and if they meet with good Success and a favourable Time, they carry with them, by Report (for I learnt these Particulars of a *Spaniard* whom we took at *Santa Maria* under Captain *Sharp*)

*Santa
Maria.*

The Gold
carried to
*Santa Ma-
ria.*

18 or 20 thousand Pound weight of Gold: But whether they gather more or less, 'tis in-
credible

credible to report the store of Gold which is yearly wash'd down out of these Rivers.

During these Progresses I made with *Lacenta*, my four Companions staid behind at his Seat; but I had by this time so far ingratiated my self with *Lacenta*, that he would never go any where without me, and I plainly perceiv'd he intended to keep me in this Country all the Days of my Life; which rais'd some anxious Thoughts in me, but I conceal'd them as well as I could.

Pursuing our Sport one Day, it hapned we started a *Pecary*, which held the *Indians* and their Dogs in play the greatest part of the Day; till *Lacenta* was almost spent for want of Victuals, and was so troubled at his ill success that he impatiently wish'd for some better way of managing this sort of Game.

I now understood their Language pretty well, and finding what troubled him, I took this opportunity to attempt the getting my Liberty to depart, by commending to him our *English* Dogs, and making an offer of bringing him a few of them from *England*, if he would suffer me to go thither for a short time. He demurr'd at this Motion a while; but at length he swore by his Tooth, laying his Fingers on it, That I should have my Liberty, and for my sake the other four with me; provided I would promise and swear by my Tooth, That I would return and marry among them; for he had made me a Promise of his Daughter in Marriage, but

The A.
moves for
leave to
depart.

and 'tis
granted.

she was not then marriageable. I accepted of the Conditions : And he further promised, that at my return he would do for me beyond my Expectation.

He returns
towards
Lacenta's
House.

I returned him Thanks, and was the next day dismiss'd under the Convoy of seven lusty Fellows ; and we had four Women to carry our Provisions, and my Cloaths, which were only a Linnen Frock and a pair of Breeches, These I saved to cover my Nakedness, if ever I should come among Christians again ; for at this time I went naked as the Salvages, and was painted by their Women ; but I would not suffer them to prick my Skin, to rub the Paint in, as they use to do, but only to lay it on in little Specks.

and arrives
there.

Thus we departed from the Neighbourhood of the South Seas, where *Lacenta* was hunting, to his Seat or Palace, where I arrived in about 15 days, to the great Joy of my Consorts ; who had staid there during this Hunting Expedition I made with *Lacenta* to the South-East.

After many Salutations on both sides, and some joyful Tears, I told them how I got my Liberty of *Lacenta*, and what I promised at my return : And they were very glad at the hopes of getting away, after so long a stay in a Savage Country.

He and the
rest set out
again for
the N. Sea.

I staid here some few Days till I was refreshed, and then with my Companions, marched away for the North-Seas ; having a strong Convoy of armed *Indians* for our Guides,

We

We travelled over many very high Mountains ; at last we came to one surpassing the rest in height, to which we were four Days gradually ascending, tho' now and then with some Descent between while. Being on the top, I perceiv'd a strange Giddiness in my Head ; and enquiring both of my Companions, and the *Indians*, they all assured me they were in the like Condition ; which I can only impute to the height of the Mountains, and the clearness of the Air. I take this part of the Mountains to have been higher than either that which we cross'd with Captain *Sharp*, or that which Mr. *Dampier* and the rest of our Party cross'd in their return : For from this Eminence, the tops of the Mountains over which we passed before, seem'd very much below us, and sometimes we could not see them for the Clouds between ; but when the Clouds flew over the tops of the Hill, they would break, and then we could discern them, looking as it were thro' so many Loop-holes.

I desired two Men to lie on my Legs, while I laid my Head over that side of the Mountain which was most Perpendicular ; but could see no Ground for the Clouds that were between. The *Indians* carried us over a Ridge so narrow that we were forced to straddle over on our Breeches ; and the *Indians* took the same Care of themselves, handing their Bows, Arrows, and Luggage, from one

The main
Ridge of
Land.

one to another. As we descended we were all cured of our Giddiness.

*Indians
Settle
ment.*

When we came to the foot of the Mountain we found a River that ran into the North-Seas, and near the side of it were a few *Indian* Houses, which afforded us indifferent good Entertainment. Here we lay one Night, it being the first House I had seen for six Days; my Lodging by the way, being in a Hammock made fast to two Trees, and my covering a Plantain-Leaf.

*They
come to
the Sea
side.*

*Indians in
their
Gowns.*

The next Morning we set forward, and in two Days time arrived at the Sea-side, and were met by 40 of the best sort of *Indians* in the Country, who congratulated our coming and welcom'd us to their Houses. They were all in their finest Robes, which are long white Gowns, reaching to their Ancles, with Fringes at the bottom, and in their Hands they had half Pikes. But of these Things, and such other Particulars as I observ'd during my Abode in this Country, I shall say more when I come to describe it.

*The In-
dians fall
to Conjur-
ing.*

We presently enquired of these *Indians*, when they expected any Ships? They told us they knew not, but would enquire; and therefore they sent for one of their Conjurors, who immediately went to work to raise the Devil, to enquire of him at what time a Ship would arrive here; for they are very expert and skilful in their sort of Diabolical Conjurations. We were in the House with them, and they first began to work with making a
Partition



average sculp. The Indians manner of Bloodletting. Page 28.

RPJCB

Partition with Hammocks, that the *Pawawers*, ^{*Pawawing.*} for so they call these Conjurers, might be by themselves. They continued sometime at their Exercise, and we could hear them make most hideous Yellings and Shrieks; imitating the Voices of all their kind of Birds and Beasts. With their own Noise, they joyn'd that of several Stones struck together, and of Conch-shells, and of a sorry sort of Drums made of hollow Bamboes, which they beat upon; making a jarring Noise also with strings fasten'd to the larger Bones of Beasts. And every now and then they would make a dreadful Exclamation, and clattering all of a sudden, would as suddenly make a Pause and a profound Silence. But finding that after a considerable Time no Answer was made them, they concluded that 'twas because we were in the House, and so turn'd us out, and went to work again. But still finding no return, after an Hour or more, they made a new search in our Apartment; and finding some of our Cloaths hanging up in a Basket against the Wall, they threw 'em out of Doors in great disdain. Then they fell once more to their *pawawing*; and after a little time they came out with their Answer but all in a Muck-sweat; so that they first went down to the River and wash'd themselves, and then came and deliver'd the Oracle to us, which was to this Effect: That the 10th Day from that time there would arrive two Ships; and that in the Morning of the 10th Day we should here first see one Gun, and

The Answer made to the Conjurings.

and sometime after that another: That one of us should die soon after; and that going aboard we should lose one of our Guns. All which fell out exactly according to the Prediction.

Two Ships
arriv'd.

For on the 10th Day in the Morning we heard the Guns, first one, and then another, in that manner that was told us; and one of our Guns or Fusees was lost in going aboard the Ships: For we five, and three of the *Indians* went off to the Ships in a *Canoa* but as we cross'd the Bar of the River it over-set, where Mr. *Gopson*, one of my Consorts was like to be drowned; and tho' we recover'd him out of the Water, yet he lost his Gun according to the Prediction. I know not how this happen'd as to his Gun; but ours were all lash'd down to the side of the *Canoa*: And in the *West-Indians* we never go into a *Canoa* but a little matter over-sets but we make fast our Guns to the Sides or Seats: And I suppose Mr. *Gopson*, who was a very careful and sensible Man, had lash'd down his also, tho' not fast enough.

They go
off to the
Ships.

Being over-set, and our *Canoa* turn'd upside down, we got to Shore as well as we could, and dragg'd Mr. *Gopson* with us, though with difficulty. Then we put off again, and kept more along the Shore, and at length stood over to *La Sounds* Key, where the two Ships lay, an *English* Sloop, and a *Spanish* Tartan, which the *English* had taken but two or three Days before. We knew by the

mal

make of this last that it was a *Spanish* Vessel, before we came up with it : But seeing it in Company with an *English* one, we thought they must be Consorts ; and whether the *Spanish* Vessel should prove to be under the *English* one, or the *English* under that, we were resolv'd to put it to the venture, and yet aboard, being quite tir'd with our stay among the wild *Indians*. The *Indians* were more afraid of its being a Vessel of *Spaniards*, their Enemies as well as ours : For this was another Particular they told us ten Days before, when they were *Pawawing*, that when their Oracle inform'd them that two Vessels would arrive at this time, they understood by their Dæmons Answer, that one of them would be an *English* one ; but as to the other, he spake so dubiously, that they were much afraid it would be a *Spanish* one ; and 'twas not without great difficulty that we now perswaded them to go aboard with us : which was another remarkable Circumstance, since this Vessel was not only a *Spanish* one, but actually under the Command of the *Spaniards* at the time of the *Pawawing*, and some Days after, till taken by the *English*.

We went aboard the *English* Sloop, and our *Indian* Friends with us, and were receiv'd with a very hearty Welcome. The four *Englishmen* with me were presently known and address'd by the Ship's Crew ; but I sat a while lingering upon my Hams among the *Indians*, after their Fashion, painted as they were, and

They and
the *Indians*
receiv'd a-
board.

and all naked but only about the Waist, and with my Nose-piece (of which more hereafter) hanging over my Mouth. I was willing to try if they knew me in this Disguise; and 'twas the better part of an Hour before one of the Crew, looking more narrowly upon me, cry'd out, Here's our Doctor; and immediately they all congratulated my Arrival among them. I did what I could presently to wash off my Paint; but 'twas near a Month before I could get tolerably rid of it, having had my Skin so long stain'd with it, and the Pigment dry'd on in the Sun: And when it did come off, 'twas usually with the peeling off of Skin and all. As for Mr. Gopson, tho' we brought him alive to the Ship, yet he did not recover his Fatigues, and his drenching in the Water, but having languish'd aboard about three Days, he died there at *Sound's Key*; and his Death verifi'd another part of the *Pawawer's* Prediction. Our *Indians*, having been kindly entertained aboard for about six or seven Days; and many others of them, who went to and fro with their Wives and Children, and *Lacenta* among them, visiting us about Fortnight or three Weeks, we at length took leave of them, except two or three of them who would needs go with us to *Windyard*; and we set sail, with the *Tartane* in our Company, first to the more Eastern Isles of the *Sambaloes*, and then towards the Coast of *Cartagene*.

The A.
washes off
his Paint.

Mr. Gopson
dies.

The Indi-
ans return
aboard.

They set
sail to-
wards Car-
tagene.

But I shall not enter into the Discourse of our Voyage after this, Mr. *Dampier*, who was in the same Vessel, having done it particularly. It may suffice just to intimate, That I was cruising with him up and down the *West-India* Coast and Island, partly under Capt. *Wright*, and partly under Capt. *Yanky*; till such time as Capt. *Yanky* left Mr. *Dampier* and the rest under Capt. *Wright*, at the Isle of Salt *Tortuga*, as Mr. *Dampier* relates in the 3d Chapter of his *Voyage round the World*, p. 58. I went then away with Capt. *Yanky* first to the Isle of *Ash* where the *French* took us, as he relates occasionally, Chap. 4. p. 68. as also their turning us there ashore; our being taken in by Capt. *Tristian* another *French* Man; his carrying us with him almost to *Petit-Guaves*; our Men seizing the Ship when he was gone ashore, carrying it back to the Isle of *Ash*, and there taking in the rest of our Crew: The taking the *French* Ship with Wines, and the other in which Capt. *Cook*, who was then of our Crew, went afterwards to the South Seas, after having first been at *Virginia*: So that we arrived in *Virginia* with these Prizes about 8 or 9 Months after Mr. *Dampier* came thither. I set out with him also in that new Expedition to the South Seas under Capt. *Cook*, though he forgot to mention me in that part of his Voyages. We went round *Terra del Fuego*, and so up the South-Sea Coast, along *Chili*, *Peru*, and *Mexico*, as he relates at

D large

The A's
Coasting
about the
W. Indies
with Mr.
Dampier.

and with
Capt.
Yanky.
I. of *Ash*.

His Arri-
val in
Virginia.
He goes
into the S.
Seas with
Mr. *Dampier*.

and parts
with him
there.

This Relation
discontinued,
to describe the
Isthmus.

large in his 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th Chapters, p. 223. There he tells how Capt. *Davis*, who had succeeded Capt. *Cook* at his Death, broke of Consortship with Capt. *Swan*, whom we had met with in the South Seas. That himself being desirous to stand over to the *East-Indies*, went aboard Capt. *Swan* : But I remain'd aboard the same Ship, now under Capt. *Davis*, and return'd with him the way I came. Some few particulars that I observ'd in that Return, I shall speak of at the Conclusion of the Book : In the mean while, having given this Summary account of the course of my Travels, from my first parting with Mr. *Dampier* in the *Isthmus*, till my last leaving him in the *South Seas*, I shall now go on with the particular Description of the *Isthmus* of *America*, which was the main Thing I intended in publishing these Relations.

Mr

Mr. W A F E R's Description
of the Isthmus of America.

THE Country I am going to describe is ^{Isthmus of} the narrowest part of the ^{Darien.} *Isthmus* of *America*, which is most peculiarly call'd the *Isthmus of Darien*; probably, from the great River of that Name, wherewith its Northern ^{River of} Coast is bounded to the East: For beyond ^{Darien.} this River the Land spreads so to the East ^{Extent of} and North-East, as that on the other Coast ^{the Isth-} does to the South and South-East, that it can ^{mus.} no further be called an *Isthmus*. It is most- ^{Breadth} ly comprehended between the Latitudes of 8 and 10 N. but its breadth in the narrowest part, is much about one Degree. How far ^{Length} it reaches in length Westward under the Name of the *Isthmus of Darien*; whether as far as *Honduras*, or *Nicaragua*, or no further than the River *Chagre*, or the Towns of *Portobel* and *Panama*, I cannot say.

This last is the Boundary of what I mean to describe; and I shall be most particular as to the middle part even of this, as being the Scene of my Abode and Ramble in that Country: Tho' what I shall have occasion to say as to this part of the *Isthmus*, will

be in some Measure applicable to the Country even beyond *Panama*.

Sounds of
what is
strictly the
Isthmus:

Were I to fix particular Limits to this narrowest part of the *American Isthmus*, I would assign for its Western Term, a Line which should run from the Mouth of the River *Chagre*, where it falls into the North Sea, to the nearest part of the South Sea, Westward of *Panama*; including thereby that City, and *Portobel*, with the Rivers of *Cheapo* and *Chagre*. And I should draw a Line from Point *Garachina*, or the South part of the Gulph of *St. Michael*, directly East, to the nearest part of the great River of *Darien*, for the Eastern Boundary, so as to take *Caret Bay* into the *Isthmus*. On the North and South it is sufficiently bounded by each of these vast Oceans: And considering that this is the narrowest Land that disjoins them, and how exceeding great the Compass is that must be fetch'd from one shore to the other by Sea, since it has the North and South *America* for each extreme, 'tis of a very singular Situation, very pleasant and agreeable.

Its Situation.

Islands on
each side.

Bay of
Panama.

Nor doth either of these Oceans fall in at once upon the Shore, but is intercepted by a great many valuable Islands, that lie scatter'd along each Coast: The *Bastimento's* and others; but especially the long range of the *Samballoe's*, on the North side; and the *Kings* or *Pearl Islands*, *Perica* and others in the Bay of *Panama*, on the South side. This Bay is caus'd by the bending of the *Isthmus*: And

for

or the bigness of it, there is not, it may be, more pleasant and advantaegous one any where to be found.

The Land of this Continent is almost every where of an unequal Surface, distinguish'd with Hills and Valleys, of great Variety for heighth, depth and extent. The Valleys are generally water'd with Rivers, Brooks, and Perennial Springs, with which the Country very much abounds. They all some into the North, and others into the South; and do most of them take their Rise from a Ridge or Chain of higher Hills than the rest, running the length of the *Isthmus*, and in a manner parallel to the shore; which for distinction's-sake, I shall call the *Main Ridge*.

This Ridge is of an unequal Breadth, and tends along bending as the *Isthmus* it self doth. 'Tis in most parts nearest the Edge of the North Sea, seldom above 10 or 15 Miles distant. We had always a fair and clear View of the North Sea from thence, and the various makings of the Shore, together with the adjacent Islands, render'd it a very agreeable Prospect; but the South Sea I could not see from any part of the Ridge. Not that the distance of it from the South Sea is so great, as that the Eye could not reach so far; especially from such an Eminence, were the Country between a Level or Champian: But though there are here and there Plains and Valleys of a considerable

Hills to the
S. of the
main
Ridge.

Extent and some open Places, yet do they lie intermix'd with considerable Hills; and those too so cloath'd with tall Woods, that they much hinder the Prospect which would otherwise be. Neither on the other side is the main Ridge discern'd from that side, by reason of those Hills that lie between it and the South Sea: upon ascending each of which in our Return from the South Sea, we expected to have been upon the main Ridge, and to have seen the North Sea. And tho' still the further we went that way, the Hills we cross'd seem'd the larger; yet by this means, we were less sensible of the height of the main Ridge, than if we had climb'd up to it next way out of a low Country.

N. side all
a Forest.

On the North-side of the main Ridge, there are either no Hills at all, or such as are rather gentle Declivities or gradual Subsidings of the Ridge, than Hills distinct from it: And though this side of the Country is every where covered with Woods, and more universally too, for it is all one continued Forest, yet the Eye from that height commands the less distant Northern Shore with much ease and pleasure.

Breaks in
the main
Ridge.

Nor is the main Ridge it self carried on every where with a continued Top; but is rather a Row or Chain of distinct Hills, than one prolonged: And accordingly hath frequent and large Valleys disjoining the several Eminencies that compose its length: And these Valleys

ys, as they make even the Ridge it self
 ne more useful and habitable, so are they
 some of them so deep in their Descent, as e-
 ven to admit a Passage for Rivers. For thus
 the River *Chagre*, which rises from some Hills ^{R. *Chagre*.}
 near the South Sea, runs along in an Oblique
 North Westerly Course, till it finds it self a
 Passage into the North Sea, tho' the Chain
 of Hills, if I mistake not, is extended much
 farther to the West, even to the Lake of Ni-
 aragua.

The Rivers that water this Country are ^{The Ri-}
 some of them indifferent large; though but ^{vers,}
 few navigable, as having Bars and Sholes at ^{Brooks and}
 the Mouths. On the North Sea Coast the ^{Springs of}
 Rivers are for the most part very small; for ^{the N.}
 rising generally from the main Ridge, which ^{Coast.}
 lies near that Shore, their Course is very
 short. The River of *Darien* is indeed a ve- ^{R. of Da-}
 ry large one; but the depth at the Entrance ^{rien.}
 is not answerable to the wideness of its
 Mouth, though 'tis deep enough further in:
 But from thence to *Chagre*, the whole length
 of this Coast, they are little better than
 Brooks: Nor is the River of *Conception* any ^{River of}
 other, which comes out over-against *La* ^{Conception.}
Sound's Key in the *Sambaloes*. The River of
Chagre is pretty considerable; for it has a ^{R. *Chagre*.}
 long bending Coast, rising as it does from
 the South and East part of the *Isthmus*,
 and at such a distance from its Outlet. But
 in general, the North Coast is plentifully wa-
 tered; yet it is chiefly with Springs and Ri-
 vulets

vulets, trickling down from the Neighbouring Hills.

The Soil on this North Coast is various generally 'tis good Land, rising in Hills; but to the Sea there are here and there Swamps, yet seldom above half a Mile broad.

The Soil
by *Caret*
Bay.

Inclusively from *Caret Bay*, which lies in the River of *Darien*, and is the only Harbour in it, to the Promontory near *Golden Island*, the Shore of the *Isthmus* is indifferently fruitful, partly Sandy Bay; but part of it is drowned, swampy, Mangrove Land, where there is no going ashore but up to the middle in Mud. The Shore of this Coast rises in Hills presently; and the main Ridge is about five or six Miles distant. *Caret Bay* hath two or three Rivulets of fresh Water falling into it, as I am informed. for I have not been there. It is a little Bay, and two small Islands lying before it, make it an indifferent good Harbour, and hath clear Anchoring Ground, without any Rocks. These Islands are pretty high Land, cloathed with variety of Trees.

Bay near
the En-
trance of
the River
of *Darien*.
I. in the
Cord of the
Bay.

To the Westward of the Cape, at the Entrance of the River *Darien*, is another fine sandy Bay. In the Cord of it lies a little, low, swampy Island; about which 'tis Shole water and dirty Ground, not fit for Shipping; and the Shore of the *Isthmus* behind and about it, is swampy Land overgrown with Mangroves; till after three or four Mile the Land

Land ascends up to the main Ridge. But though the Cod of this Bay be so bad, yet the entrance of it is deep Water, and hard sandy bottom, excellent for anchoring; and as three Islands lying before it, which make it an extraordinary good Harbour. The Eastermost of these three is *Golden Island*, a *Golden I.* small one, with a fair deep Channel between it and the Main. It is rocky and steep all round to the Sea, (and thereby naturally fortified) except only the Landing-place, which is a small sandy Bay on the South-side, towards the Harbour, from whence it gently rises. It is moderately high, and cover'd with small Trees or Shrubs. The Land of the *Isthmus* opposite to it, to the South East, is excellent fruitful Land, of a black Mold, with Sand intermix'd; and is pretty level for four or five Mile, till you come to the foot of the Hills. At this place we landed at our going into the South Seas with Captain *Sharp*. I have been ashore at this *Golden Island*, and was lying in the Harbour near it for about a Fortnight together before I went into the *South Seas*. Near the Eastern Point of the Bay, which is not above three or four Furlongs distant from *Golden Island*, there is a Rivulet of very good Water.

West of *Golden Island* lies the biggest of the three that face the Bay; it is, as a large low swampy Island, so beset with Mangroves, that it is difficult to go ashore; nor did any of

Good Harbour.

Another Island.

of us care to attempt it, having no business in such bad Ground. It lies very near a Point of the *Isthmus*, which is such a sort of Ground too; for a Mile or two farther Westward; and such also is the Ground on the other side, quite into the Cod of the Bay. This Island is scarce parted from the *Isthmus* but at High-water; and even then Ships cannot pass between.

Island of
Pines,

The *Island of Pines* is a small Island to the North of the other two, making a kind of Triangle with them. It rises in two Hills, and is a very remarkable Land off at Sea. It is cover'd all over with good tall Trees, fit for any use; and has a fine Rivulet of fresh Water. The North of it is rocky, as is the opposite Shore of the *Isthmus*. On the South you go ashore on the Island at a curious Sand-bay, inclosed between two Points like a Half-moon; and there is very good riding. You may sail quite round the Island of *Pines*; but to go to *Golden Island Harbour*, you must enter by the East-end of *Golden Islands*, between that and the Main; for there is no passing between it and the great low Island.

The Shore
to Point
Sanballas.

From these Islands, and the low swampy Point opposite to them, the Shore runs North Westerly to Point *Sanballas*; and for the first three Leagues 'tis guarded with a Riff of Rocks, some above, and some under Water, where a Boat cannot go ashore: The Rocks lie scatter'd unequally in breadth,
for

or a Mile in some places, in others two from the Shore. At the North West end of these Rocks, is a fine little Sandy Bay, with good anchoring and going ashore, as is reported by several Privateers : And the end of the Rocks on the one side, and some of the *Sambaloes* Islands, (the Range of which begins from hence) on the other side, guard it from the Sea, and make it a very good Harbour. This, as well as the rest, is much frequented by Privateers ; and is by *Tickle me* those of our Country call'd, *Tickle me quickly* ^{quickly} Harbour. Harbour.

All along from hence to Point *Sanballas*, *Sambaloes* lie the *Sambaloes* Islands, a great multitude of ^{Isles.} them scattering in a row, and collaterally too, at very unequal distances, some of one, some two, or two Mile and a half, from the Shore, and from one another ; which, with the adjacent Shore, its Hills and perpetual Woods, make a lovely Land scape off at Sea. There are a great many more of these Islands than could well be represented in the Map ; some of them also being very small. They seem to lie parcell'd out in Clusters, as it were ; between which, generally, there are Navigable Channels, by which you may enter within them ; and the Sea between the whole Range and the *Isthmus* is navigable from end to end, and affords every where good anchoring, in hard sandy Ground, and good Landing on the Islands and Main. In this

La Sound's
Key.
Springer's
Key.

Trees in
the *Sam-*
baloe's.

Channel
of the
Sambaloe's

this long Channel, on the inside of some or other of those little Keys or Islands, be the Winds how they will, you never fail of a good Place for any number of Ships to ride at; so that this was the greatest Rendezvous of the Privateers on this Coast; but chiefly *La Sound's Key*, or *Springer's Key*, especially, if they stay'd any time here; as well because these two Islands afford a good Shelter for Careening, as because they yield Wells of fresh Water upon digging, which few of the rest do. The *Samballoe's* are generally low, flat, sandy Islands, cover'd with variety of Trees; [especially with Mammeees, Sapadilloes, and Manchineel, &c. beside the Shell-fish, and other Refreshments they afford the Privateers.] The outermost Keys towards the main Sea, are Rocky on that side (and are called the Riffe Keys); their opposite sides are Sandy, as the innermost Keys or Islands are. And there is a Ridge also of Rocks lying off at Sea on the out-side, which appear above Water at some half a Mile distance, and extend in length as far as *La Sound's Key*, if not farther, and even the Sea between, and the Shore of the *Samballoe's* it self on that side, is all rocky.

The long Channel between the *Sambaloe's* and the *Isthmus* is of two, three and four Miles breadth; and the Shore of the *Isthmus* is partly Sandy Bays, and partly Mangrove Land, quite to Point *Sanballas*. The Mountains are much at the same distance of
fix

5 or 7 Mile from the Shore ; but about the River of *Conception*, which comes out about a Mile or two to the Eastward of *La Sounds* Key, the main Ridge is somewhat further distant. Many little Brooks fall into the Sea on either side of that River, and the Outlets are some of them in the Sandy Bay, and some of them among the Mangrove Land ; the Swamps of which Mangrove are (on this Coast) made by the Salt Water, so that the Brooks which come out there are brackish ; but those in the Sandy Bay yield very sweet Water. None of these Outlets, not the River of *Conception* it self, are deep enough to admit of any Vessel but Canoas, the Rivers on this part of the Coast being numerous but shallow ; but the fine Riding in the Channel makes any other Harbour needless. I have been up and down most parts of it, and upon many of the Islands, and there the going ashore is always easie. But a Sea-wind makes a great Sea sometimes fall in upon the *Isthmus*, especially where a Channel opens between the Islands ; so that I have been overset in a Canoa going ashore in one River, and in putting off to Sea from another. The Ground hereabouts is an excellent Soil within Land, rising up gently to the main Ridge, and is a continued Forest of stately Timber-Trees.

Point *Sanballa* is a Rocky Point, pretty long and low, and is also so guarded with Rocks

R. of *Conception* and adjacent Coast.

Good Landing.

Point *Sanballa*.

Rocks for a Mile off at Sea, that it is dangerous coming near it. From hence the Shore runs West, and a little Northerly, quite to *Portobel*. About three Leagues Westward from this Point lies Port *Scriwan*. The Coast between them is all Rocky, and the Country within Land all Woody, as in other Parts.

Port *Scri-*
wan.

Port *Scriwan* is a good Harbour, when you are got into it; but the Entrance of it, which is scarce a Furlong over, is so beset with Rocks on each side, but especially to the East, that it is very dangerous going in: Nor doth there seem to be a depth of Water sufficient to admit Vessels of any Bulk, there being in most places but eight or nine Foot Water. The Inside of the Harbour goes pretty deep within the Land, and as there is good Riding, in a Sandy bottom, especially at the Cod of it, which is also fruitful Land, and has good fresh Water, so there is good Landing too on the East and South, where the Country is low for two or three Miles, and very firm Land; but the West-side is a Swamp of Red Mangroves. It was here at this Swamp, as bad a Passage as it is, that Capt. *Coxon*, *La Sound*, and the Privateers landed in the Year, 167³. when they went to take *Portobel*. They had by this means a very tedious and wearisome March; but they chose to land at this distance from the Town, rather than at the *Bastimento's* or any nearer Place,

Red Man-
groves.

that

that they might avoid being discover'd by the Scouts which the *Spaniards* always keep in their Neighbourhood, and so might surprize them. And they did, indeed, by this means avoid being discern'd, till they came within an Hours march of the Town; tho' they travelled along the Country for five or six days. The *Spaniards* make no use of this Port *Scrivan*; and unless a Privateer, or a rambling Sloop put in here by chance, no Vessel visits it in many Years.

From Port *Scrivan* to the Place where stood formerly the City of *Nombre de Dios*, is further Westward about seven or eight leagues. The Land between is very uneven, with small Hills steep against the Sea; the Valleys between them water'd with sorry little Rivers. The Soil of the Hills is Rocky, producing but small shrubby Trees; the Valleys are some of good Land, some of Swamps and Mangroves. The main Ridge here seems to lie at a good distance from the Sea; for it was not discernible in this March of the Privateers along the Shore to *Portobel*. The Place where *Nombre de Dios* stood is the bottom of a Bay, close by the Sea, all over-grown with a sort of Wild-Canes, like those us'd by our Anglers in *England*. There is no Sign of a Town remaining, it is all so over-run with these Canes. The Situation of it seems to have been but very indifferent, the Bay before it lying open to the Sea, and afford-
ing

ing little Shelter for Shipping ; which I have heard was one Reason why the *Spaniards* forsook it : And another, probably, was the Unhealthiness of the Country it self, it being such low swampy Land, and very sickly ; yet there is a Rivulet of very sweet Waters which runs close by the East-side of the Town. The Mouth of the Harbour is very wide ; and tho' I have heard that there lie before it two or three little Keys, or Rocks, yet they afforded no great Security to it. So that the *Spaniards* were certainly much in the right, for quitting this Place to settle at *Portobel* ; which tho' it be also an unhealthy Place, yet has it the advantage of a very good and defensible Harbour.

1. *Bastimento's.*

About a Mile or two to the Westward of these small Islands, at the Mouth of the Bay of *Nombre de Dios*, and about half a Mile or more from the Shore, lie a few Islands called the *Bastimento's*, for the most part pretty high, and one peaked, and all cloath'd vvith Woods. On one of them, (part of vvhich also vvvas a Sandy Bay, and a good Riding and Landing-place) there is a Spring of very good Water. I was a shore at this Island, and up and down among the rest of them ; and all of them together make a very good Harbour between them and the *Isthmus*. The Bottom affords good Anchoring ; and there is good coming in with the Sea-wind between the Eastermost Island and the next to it, and going out with the

the Land-wind the same way, this being the chief Passage. Further West, before you come to *Portobel*, lie two small Islands, flat, ^{Two other} and without Wood or Water. They are ^{isles:} pretty close together; and one of them I have been ashore upon. The Soil is sandy, and they are environ'd with Rocks towards the Sea; and they lie so near the *Isthmus* that there is but a very narrow Channel between, not fit for Ships to come into.

The shore of the *Isthmus* hereabouts consists mostly of sandy Bays, after you are past a Ridge of Rocks that run out from the Bay of *Nombre de Dios*, pointing toward the *Bastimento's*. Beyond the *Bastimento's* to *Portobel*, the Coast is generally ^{The} Rocky. Within Land the Country is full ^{Neigh-} of high and steep Hills, very good Land; ^{bouring} most Woody, unless where clear'd for Plan- ^{Shore of} tations by *Spanish Indians*, tributary to *Por-* ^{the Isth-} *tobel*, ^{mus.} whither they go to Church. And these ^{Spanish} are the first Settlements on this Coast under ^{Indians.} the *Spanish* Government, and lie scattering in lone Houses or little Villages, from hence to *Portobel* and beyond; with some Look-outs or Watches kept towards the Sea, for the Safety of the Town. In all the rest of the North-side of the *Isthmus*, which I have described hitherto, the *Spaniards* had neither Command over the *Indians*, nor Commerce with them while I was there, though there are *Indians* inhabiting all along the Continent; yet one has told me since

E

that

that the *Spaniards* have won them over to them.

Portobel.

The Har-
bour.

The Forts.

The
Town.

Portobel is a very fair, large and commodious Harbour, affording good Anchoring and good shelter for Ships, having a narrow Mouth, and spreading wider within. The Galleons from *Spain* find good Riding here during the time of their Business at *Portobel*; for from hence they take in such of the Treasures of *Pern* as are brought thither over Land from *Panama*. The Entrance of this Harbour is secur'd by a Fort upon the left Hand going in; it is a very strong one; and the Passage is made more secure by a Block-House on the other side, opposite to it. At the bottom of the Harbour lies the Town, bending along the Shore like a Half-moon: In the middle of which upon the Sea, is another small low Fort, environ'd with Houses except only to the Sea: And at the West end of the Town, about a Furlong from the Shore, upon a gentle Rising, lies another Fort, pretty large and very strong, yet over-look'd by a Neighbouring Hill further up the Country, which Sir *Henry Morgan* made use of to take the Fort. In all these Forts there may be about 2 or 300 *Spanish* Soldiers in Garrison. The Town is long and narrow, having two principal Streets besides those that go a-cross; with a small Parade about the middle of it, surrounded with pretty fair Houses. The other Houses also and Churches

ches are pretty handsome, after the *Spanish* make. The Town lies open to the Country without either Wall or Works; and at the East-side of it, where the Road to *Panama* goes out (because of Hills that lie to the Southward of the Town, and obstruct the direct Passage) there lies a long Stable running North and South from the Town to which it joins. This is the King's Stable for the Mules that are employed in the Road betwixt this and *Panama*. The Governours House is close by the great Fort, on the same Rising, at the West of the Town. Between the Parade in the middle of the Town, and the Governours House, is a little Creek or Brook, with a Bridge over it; and at the East-end, by the Stable, is a small Rivulet of fresh Water. I have already said that it is an unhealthy Place. The East-side is low and swampy: and the Sea at low Water leaves the Shore within the Harbour bare, a great way from the Houses; which having a black filthy Mud, it stinks very much, and breeds noisome Vapours, through the Heat of the Climate. From the South and the East-sides the Country rises gently in Hills, which are partly Woodland and partly Savannah; but there is no great Store either of Fruit-trees or Plantations near the Town. This account I have had from several Privateers just as they return'd from *Portobel*; but I have not been there my self.

Read to
Panama.

The K's
Stable.

The Go-
vernours
House.

Rivulet.
Bad Air

The Coast
hence to
R. *Chagre*.

The Country beyond this West-ward, to the Mouth of the River *Chagre*, I have seen off at Sea : But not having been ashore there, I can give no other Account of it, but only that it is partly Hilly, and near the Sea very much Swampy ; and I have heard by several that there is no Communication between *Portobel* and the Mouth of that River.

Bocca Toro
and *Bocca*
Drago.

I have been yet further Westward on this Coast, before I went over the *Isthmus* with Capt. *Sharp*, ranging up and down and cartreening at *Bocca Toro* and *Bocca Drago* ; but this is without the Verge of those Bounds I have set my self.

The S. Sea
Coast of
the *Isth-*
mus.

Having thus Survey'd the North-Coast of the *Isthmus*, I shall take a light View of the South also : But I shall the less need to be particular in it, because Mr. *Dampier* hath in some measure describ'd this part of it in his *Voyage round the World*.

Point *Garachina*.

To begin therefore from Point *Garachina* which makes the West-side of the Mouth of the River of *Sambo*, this Point is pretty high fast Land ; but within towards the River it is low, drowned Mangrove, and so are all the Points of Land to Cape Saint *Lorenzo*.

Cape St.
Lorenzo.
R. *Sambo*.

The River of *Sambo* I have not seen ; but it is said to be a pretty large River. Its Mouth opens to the North ; and from thence the Coast bears North-East to the Gulph of St. *Michael*. This Gulph is made by the

Gulph of
St. *Michael*.

Outlets of several Rivers, the most noted

of which are the River of *Santa Maria*, and the River of *Congo*; tho' there are others of a considerable bigness. Of these Rivers, to the Southward of *Santa Maria*, one is called the *Gold River*, affording Gold Dust ^{Gold R.} in great Plenty: For hither the *Spaniards* of *Panama* and *Santa Maria* Town bring up their Slaves to gather up the Gold Dust.

The next to the *Gold River* is that of *Santa Maria*, so called from the Town of ^{R. Santa Maria.} that Name seated on the South-side of it, at a good distance from the Sea. It was along this River we came, when we first entered the South Seas with Capt. *Sharp*, standing over it, from the Bay by *Golden Island*, where we landed. We then took the Town of *Santa Maria* in our way; ^{Santa Maria Town.} which was garrison'd with about 200 *Spanish* Soldiers, but was not very strong, having no Walls; and the Fort it self was secur'd with Stockadoes only, or Palisadoes. This is but a new Town, being built by the *Spaniards* of *Panama*, partly for a Garison and Magazine of Provision, and partly for Quarters of Refreshment, and a retiring Place for their Work-men in the *Gold River*. The Country all about here is Woody and Low, and very unhealthy; the Rivers being ^{The Country about.} so Oazy, that the stinking Mud Infects the Air: But the little Village of *Scuchadera*, ^{Scuchadera V.} lies on the Right-side of the River of *Santa Maria*, near the Mouth of it, is seated on fast rising Ground, open to the Gulph of

St. Michael, and admitting fresh Breezes from the Sea ; so that this is pretty Healthy and serves as a place of Refreshment for the Mines ; and has a fine Rivulet of very sweet Water ; whereas those Rivers are brackish for a considerable way up the Country.

Between *Scuchadero* and Cape St. Lorenzo, which makes the North-side of the Gulph of St. Michael, the River of *Congo* falls into the Gulph ; which River is made up of many Rivulets, that fall from the Neighbouring Hills, and join into one Stream. The Mouth of it is Muddy, and bare for a great way at low Water, unless just in the depth of the Channel ; and it affords little Entertainment for Shipping. But further in, the River is deep enough ; so that Ships coming in at high Water might find it a very good Harbour, if they had any business here. The Gulph it self hath several Islands in it ; and up and down in and about them, there is in many places very good Riding ; for the most part in Oazy Ground. The Islands also, especially those towards the Mouth, make a good Shelter ; and the Gulph hath room enough for a Multitude of Ships. The Sides are every where surrounded with Mangroves, growing in wet swampy Land.

Gulph of
St. Michael.

The Land
to the N.
of the
Gulph.

North of this Gulph is a small Creek, where we landed at our Return out of the Seas ; and the Land between these is partly such

Such Mangrove Land as the other, and partly Sandy Bays. From thence the Land runs further on North, but gently bending to the West: And this Coast also is much such a mixture of Mangrove Land and Sandy Bay quite to the River *Cheapo*; and in many Places there are Sholes, for a Mile, or half a Mile off at Sea. In several parts of this Coast, at about five or six Miles distance from the Shore there are small Hills; and the whole Country is covered with Woods. I know but one River worth observing between *Congo* and *Cheapo*: Yet there are many Creeks and Outlets; but no fresh Water, that I know of, in any part of this Coast, in the dry Season; for the Stagnancies and Declivities of the Ground, and the very droppings of the Trees, in the wet Season, afford Water enough.

Cheapo is a considerable River, but has no good entring into it for Sholes. Its Course is long, rising near the North Sea, and pretty far from towards the East. About this River the Country something changes its Face, being Savannah on the West-side; though the East-side is Wood-land, as the other. *Cheapo* Town stands on the West-side, at some distance from the Sea; but is small, and of no great Consequence. Its chief Support is from the Pasturage of black Cattle in the Savannahs.

These Savannahs are not level, but consist of small Hills and Valleys, with fine

Spots of Woods intermix'd ; and from some of these Hills not far from *Cheapo*, the River *R. Chagre.* of *Chagre*, which runs into the North Sea, takes its rise. It runs West for a while ; and on the South-side of it, at no great distance from *Panama*, is *Venta de Cruzes*, a small Village of Inns and Store-houses ; whither Merchandises that are to be sent down the River *Chagre* are carried from *Panama* by Mules, and there embark'd in Canoa's or Pereagoe's ; but the Plate is carried all the way by Land on Mules to *Portobelo*. The Country here also is Savannah and Woodland intermix'd ; with thick short Hills, especially towards *Panama*.

Between the River of *Cheapo* and *Panama*, *3 Rivers.* further West, are three Rivers, of no great Consequence, lying open to the Sea. The Land between is low even Land, most of it dry, and cover'd here and there by the Sea, with short Bushes. Near the most Westerly of these *Old Panama* was seated, once a large City ; but nothing now remains of it besides Rubbish, and a few Houses of poor people. The *Spaniards* were weary of it, having no good Port or Landing-place ; and had a design to have left it, before it was burnt by Sir *Henry Morgan*. But then they no longer deliberated about the Matter ; but instead of rebuilding it, rais'd another Town to the Westward, which is the present City of *Panama*. The River of *Old Panama* runs between them ; but rather nearer the new

new Town than the Old; and into this River small Barks may enter.

The chief advantage which New *Panama*^{New Panama.} hath above the Old, is an excellent Road for small Ships, as good as a Harbour; for which ^{The Harbour.} it is beholden to the Shelter of the neighbouring Isles of *Perica*, which lie before it, three ^{Isles of Perica.} in number, in a row parallel to the Shore.

There is very good anchoring between, at a good distance from the Town; but between the Road and the Town is a Shole or Spit of ^{Shole.} land; so that Ships cannot come near the Town, but lie nearest to *Perica*; but by this means the Town has them less under command. *Panama* stands on a level Ground, and is surrounded with a high Wall, especially towards the Sea. It hath no Fort besides the Town-Walls; upon which the Sea, which washes it every Tide, beats so strongly, sometimes, as to throw down a part of them. It makes a very beautiful Prospect off at Sea, ^{Fine Prospect of Panama.} the Churches and chief Houses appearing above the rest. The Building appears white; especially the Walls, which are of Stone; and the Covering of the Houses red, for probably they are Pan-tile, which is much used by the *Spaniards* all over the *West-Indies*. The Town is surrounded with Savannahs, gentle flat Hills, and Copses of Wood, which add much to the Beauty of the Prospect; and among these are scattered here and there some *Estantions* or Farm-houses for the managing their Cattel, which are Beeves, Horses and

The great
resort to
Panama.

Its Juris-
diction.

Bad Air.

Rio Grande

and Mules. This Town is the great Rendezvous of this part of the South-sea Coast; being the Receptacle of the Treasures from *Lima*, and other Sea-ports of *Peru*; trading also towards *Mexico*, though very little beyond the Gulph of *Nicaragua*. The King of *Spain* hath a President here, who acts in Concert with his Council; and the Governour of *Portobelo* is under him. His Jurisdiction comprehends *Nata*, *Ravelia*, *Leon*, *Realeja*, &c. till he meets with the Government of *Guatemala*; and Eastward he commands over as much of the *Isthmus*, on both Seas, as is under the *Spaniards*. The place is very sickly, though it lies in a Country good enough; but possibly 'tis only so to those who come hither from the dry pure Air of *Lima* and *Truxillio*; and other parts of *Peru*; who grow indispos'd presently, and are forc'd to cut off their Hair. Yet is it very healthy in comparison of *Portobelo*.

About a League to the West of *Panama* is another River, which is pretty large, and is called by some *Rio Grande*. It is shoal at the entrance, and runs very swift; and so is not fit for Shipping. On the West-banks of it are *Estantions* and Plantations of Sugar; but the Shore from hence beginning to trend away to the Southward again, I shall here fix my Western Boundary to the South-sea Coast of the *Isthmus*, and go no further in the Description of it.

The

The Shore between Point *Garachina* and *is* River, and so on further to *Punta Ma-*
makes a very regular, and more than Se-
icircular Bay, called by the Name of the Bay
of *Panama*. In this are several as fine Islands, ^{Bay of}
are any where to be found, the *Kings* or *Panama*,
earl Islands, *Pacheque*, *Chepelio*, *Perica*, &c.
with great variety of good Riding for Ships :
of all which Mr. *Dampier* hath given a par-
cular Account in the 7th Chapter of his
oyage round the World ; so that I shall for-
bear to say any thing more of them. 'Tis a
very noble delightful Bay ; and as it affords
good anchoring and shelter, so the Islands al-
so yield plenty of Wood, Water, Fruits,
owls, and Hogs, for the accommodation of
shipping.

The Soil of the Inland part of the Coun-^{The Soil,}
try is generally very good, for the most part
of a black fruitful Mould. From the Gulph
of *St. Michael*, to the Ridge of Hills ly-
ing off *Caret* Bay, it is a Vale Country,
well water'd with the Rivers that fall in-
to that Gulph : But near the Gulph 'tis ve-
ry swampy and broken, so as that it is
scarce possible to travel along the Shore
hereabouts. Westward of the River of *Con-*
o, the Country grows more Hilly and Dry,
with pleasant and rich Vales intermix'd, till
you are past the River *Cheapo* ; and thus far
the whole Country is all, as it were, one
continued Wood. The Savannah Country
commences here, dry and grassy ; with small
Hills

Hills and Woods intermix'd : And the Hills are every where fertile to the top (though more fruitful nearer the bottom) and even the tops of the main Ridge are cover'd with very flourishing Trees. Yet the Hills from which the Gold Rivers fall, near *Santa Maria*, are more barren towards the top, and bear short Shrubs scatter'd here and there. The Soil seems capable of any Productions proper to the Climate : I believe we have nothing that grows in *Jamaica* but what would thrive here also ; and grow very luxuriantly, considering the exceeding richness of the Soil.

The
Woods.

The Woods of this Country are not the same on the tops or sides of the Hills in the Inland Country, as they are near the Sea. For in the drier and more rising Inland Country, the Woods are rather a large Forest of Timber-trees, or a delightful Grove of Trees of several kinds, very large and tall, with little or no Underwood : And the Trees are placed at such a distance from each other, as that a Horse might gallop among them for a great way, and decline them with ease. The tops of these Trees are generally very large and spreading ; and, I presume, 'tis the shade and dropping of these which hinders any thing else from growing in the rich Ground among them : For in the open Savannahs, or where the Ground is clear'd by Industry for Plantations, there grow smaller Vegetables in greater abundance. But on
the

of the Isthmus of America.

the Sea-Coast, where the Soil is often swampy ^{Swampy}
drown'd Land, especially near the Mouths ^{Thickets.}
of Rivers, the Trees are not tall but shrubby,
as Mangroves, Brambles, Bamboos, &c.
not growing in the manner of Groves or Arbours,
scattering at convenient distances; but in a continued Thicket, so close set, that
it is a very difficult matter to work ones way
through these Morasses.

The Weather is much the same here as in ^{The Weather.}
other places of the Torrid Zone in this Latitude,
but inclining rather to the wet ^{Season of}
extreme. The Season of Rains begins in ^{the Rains.}
April or *May*; and during the Months of
June, *July* and *August*, the Rains are very
violent. It is very hot also about this time,
where-ever the Sun breaks out of a Cloud:
For the Air is then very sultry, because then
usually there are no Breezes to fan and cool
it, but it is all glowing hot. About *September*
the Rains begin to abate: But 'tis *November*
or *December*, and, it may be, part of *January*
e're they are quite gone: So that 'tis a
very wet Country, and has Rains for Two
Thirds, if not Three Quarters of a Year.
Their first coming is after the manner of our
sudden *April* Showers, or hasty Thunder
Showers, one in a Day at first. After
this, Two or Three in a Day; at length
a Shower almost every Hour; and frequently
accompanied with violent Thunder and ^{Thunder}
Lightning: During which time, the Air has ^{and Lightning.}
of

often a faint sulphureous smell, where per-
up among the Woods.

After this variable Weather, for about
four or six Weeks, there will be settled con-
tinued Rains of several Days and Nights
without Thunder and Lightning, but ex-
ceeding vehement, considering the length
of them. Yet at certain Intervals between
these, even in the wettest of the Season
there will be several fair Days intermix'd
with only Tornado's or Thunder-Showers
and that sometimes for a Week together.
These Thunder-Showers cause usually a sen-
sible Wind, by the Clouds pressing the At-
mosphere, which is very refreshing, and
moderates the Heat: But then this Wind
shaking the Trees of this continued Forest
their dropping is as troublesome as the Rain
it self. When the Shower is over, you
shall hear a great way together the Croaking
of Frogs and Toads, the humming of Mos-
kito's or Gnats, and the hissing or shriek-
ings of Snakes and other Insects, loud and
unpleasant; some like the quacking of Ducks
Moskito's. The Moskito's chiefly infest the low swampy
or Mangrove Lands, near the Rivers or Seas.
But however, this Country is not so pester'd
with that uneasie Vermin, as many other of
the warm Countries are. When the Rains
fall among the Woods, they make a hollow
or ratling sound; But the Floods caus'd by
them often bear down the Trees; as I ob-
serv'd

Land-
Floods.

ev'd in relating my Passage over Land.
These will often Barricado and Dam up the
river, till 'tis clear'd by another Flood
that shall set the Trees all afloat again. Some-
times also the Floods run over a broad Plain;
and for the time, make it all like one great
lake. The coolest time here is about our
Christmas, when the fair Weather is coming

of

*Of the Trees, Fruits, &c. in the
Isthmus of America.*

Trees, &c.

AS this Country is very Woody, so contains great variety of Trees, several Kinds unknown to us in *Europe*, well Fruit-Trees as others.

Cotton-Trees.

The *Cotton Tree* is the largest of any, and grows in great plenty in most parts of the *Isthmus*; but I do not remember that I have seen it in the *Samballoe*s, or any other the adjacent *Islands*. It bears a Cod about as big as a Nutmeg, full of short Wool Down, which when ripe bursts out of the Cod, and is blown about by the Wind, and is of little use. The chief Advantage that is made of these Trees, is by forming them into Canoas or Periago's; which last differ from the other as Lighters and small Barges do from Wherries. The *Indians* burn the Trees hollow; but the *Spaniards* hew and chizzel them; and the Wood is very soft and easy to work upon, being softer than Willow.

Cedar.

The *Cedars* of this Country are valuable for their height and largeness; there are very stately ones on the Continent, but I do not remember

remember not any in the Islands. They grow towards each of the *Sea Coasts*, but specially towards the North. The Wood very red, of a curious fine Grain, and very fragrant. But these are put to no better use than the *Cotton Trees*, serving only to make Canoas and Periago's: And their plenty you may judge of by this, that if the *Indians* want to cut one for a Canoa, they will not trouble themselves about any Furlong off, tho' never so fine; having enough usually to fell by the side of the River into which they intend to Launch

There are on the Continent several Trees of the *Palm-kind*, of which sort we may reckon the *Maccaw-tree*. It grows in great plenty in swampy or moist Grounds; and I remember not that I saw them any where but on the South-side of the *Isthmus*, which is mostly of such a Soil. It is not very tall, the Body rising streight up to about ten foot or more, surrounded with protuberant Rings at certain distances, and those thick-set with long Prickles. The middle of the Tree is a Pith like Elder, taking up above half the Diameter of the Body. The Body is naked without Branches till towards the top; but there it puts out Leaves or Branches twelve or fourteen foot long, and a Foot and an half wide, lessening gradually towards the extremity.

F

The

The Rib or Seam of this Leaf is beset all along with Prickles, on the out-side; and the Leaf it self is jagged about the Edges and as thick as ones Hand, at the broader end of it. At the top of the Tree, and amidst the Roots of these Leaves grows the Fruit, a sort of Berries sprouting up in Clusters, each about the size of a small Pear, but many score of them together. They incline to an Oval Figure, and are of a yellow or reddish colour when ripe. There is a Stone in the middle, and the out-side is stringy, and slimy when ripe; of a tart Taste, harsh in the Mouth, yet not unpleasant: And the way of eating the Fruit is to bite the Fleshy part from the Stone, and having chew'd it, to spit out the remaining stringy Substance. The *Indians* frequently cut down the Tree only to get the Berries; but such of them as are more low and slender, you may bend down to your hand. The Wood of the Tree is very hard, black, and ponderous, and is of great use. It splits very easily; and the *Indians* make of it many Conveniences for their Building and other Occasions, splitting the Trees into small Planks or Rafters which they use about their Houses. The Men make Arrow-heads of this Wood; the Women Needle-Shuttles to weave their Cotton, &c.

Upon

Upon the *Main* also grows the *Bibby* Bibby-tree.
 Tree, so called from a Liquor which distills
 from it, and which our *English* call *Bibby*.
 The Tree hath a streight slender Body no
 thicker than ones Thigh, but grows to
 great heighth, sixty or seventy Foot. The
 Body is naked of Leaves or Branches,
 but prickly. The Branches put out at the
 top, and among them grow the Berries
 abundantly, like a Garland round about
 the Root of each of the Branches. The
 Tree hath all along the inside of it a narrow
 Cavity; the Wood is very hard, and black
 as Ink. The *Indians* do not cut but burn
 down the Tree to get at the Berries. These
 are of a whitish Colour, and about the
 size of a Nutmeg. They are very Oily; Nut-Oil.
 and the *Indians* beat them in hollow
 Mortars or Troughs, then boil and strain
 them; and as the Liquor cools, they skim
 off a clear Oil from the top. This Oil is
 extraordinary bitter: The *Indians* use it
 for anointing themselves, and to mix with
 the Colours wherewith they paint them-
 selves. When the Tree is young they tap
 it, and put a Leaf into the Bore; from
 whence the *Bibby* trickles down in great The Bibby.
 quantity. It is a wheyish Liquor, of a
 pleasant tart Taste; and they drink it af-
 ter it hath been kept a Day or two.

Coco.

There are *Coco*-trees in the Islands, but none on the *Isthmus* that I remember; and *Cacao*-trees on either.

Anonym.
mous.

On the *Main* grows a Tree that bears a Fruit like a Cherry; but full of Stones, and never soft.

Plantains.

On the *Main* also are *Plantains* in great abundance, which have a Body consisting of several Leaves or Coats, that grow one from under another, spiring upwards into an oblong Fruit at the top; the Coats or Leaves, which are very long and large, spreading from the Body, and making a Plume all round. None of them grow wild, unless when some are brought down the Rivers in the Season of the Rains, and being left a ground, sow themselves. The *Indians* set them in Rows or Walks, without under-wood; and they make very delightful Groves. They cut them down to get at the Fruit; and the Bodies being green and sappy, they are cut down with one Stroke of an Axe.

Bonano's

The *Bonano's* also grow on the *Isthmus* very plentifully. They are a sort of *Plantains*. The Fruit is short and thick, sweet and mealy. This eats best raw, and the *Plantain* boil'd.

Mammee.

On the *Islands* there are a great many *Mammee*-trees, which grow with a clear, streight Body, to sixty Foot high, or upwards. The Fruit is very wholesome and de-

delicious; shap'd somewhat like a Pound-bear, but much larger, with a small Stone or two in the middle.

The *Mammee Sappota* differs something *Mammee Sappota.* from the other, and is a smaller and firmer Fruit, of a fine beautiful Colour when ripe. It is very scarce on the Islands; and neither of these grow on the *Continent*.

So neither are *Sapadillo's* found growing *Sapadillo's* on the *Isthmus*, though there is great plenty of them in the *Islands*. The Tree is not so high as those last; it grows without Branches to the top, where it spreads out in Limbs like an Oak. The Fruit is very pleasant to the Taste. It is small as a *Bergamasc* Pear, and is coated like a *Russet-Pippin*.

On the *Isthmus* grows that delicious *Pine-Apple.* Fruit which we call the *Pine-Apple*, in shape not much unlike an Artichoke, and as big as a Man's Head. It grows like a Crown on the top of a Stalk about as big as ones Arm, and a Foot and a half high. The Fruit is ordinarily about six Pound weight; and is inclos'd with short prickly Leaves like an Artichoke. They do not strip but pare off these Leaves to get at the Fruit; which hath no Stone or Kernel in it. 'Tis very juicy; and some fancy it to resemble the Taste of all the most delicious Fruits one can imagine mix'd together. It ripens at all times of the Year,

and is rais'd from new Plants. The Leaves of the Plant are broad, about a Foot long, and grow from the Root.

Prickle-Pear.

On the *Main* also grows the *Prickle-pear*, which is a thick-leav'd Plant about four Foot high, full of Prickles all over. That which they call the Pear grows at the extremity of the Leaf. Its a good Fruit, much eaten by the *Indians* and others.

Popes Heads.

There are *Popes Heads*, as we call them, on the *Main*. They are a Plant or Shrub growing like a Mole-hill, and full of Spurs a Span long, sharp thick and hard, with a black Point. They make a very good Fence, galling the Feet and Legs of any who come among them.

Sugar-Canes.

They have *Sugar-Canes* on the *Isthmus*; but the *Indians* make no other use of them, than to chew them and suck out the Juice.

Manchineel.

There is on the *Islands*, a Tree which is called *Manchineel*, and its Fruit the *Manchineel Apple*. 'Tis in Smell and Colour like a lovely pleasant Apple, small and fragrant, but of a poisonous Nature, for if any eat of any living Creature that has happen'd to feed on that Fruit, they are poison'd thereby, tho' perhaps not mortally. The Trees grow in green Spots; they are low, with a large Body, spreading out and full of Leaves. I have heard that the Wood hath been us'd in fine car-

ved

ved or inlayed Works ; for it is delicately grain'd. But there is danger in cutting it, the very Sap being so poisonous, as to blister the part which any of the Chips strike upon as they fly off. A *French*-man of our Company lying under one of these Trees, in one of the *Samballoes*, to refresh himself, the Rain-water trickling down thence on his Head and Breast, blister'd him all over, as if he had been bestrewed with *Cantharides*. His Life was saved with much difficulty ; and even when cured, there remained Scars, like those after the Small-Pox.

The *Maho* Tree, which grows here is a-^{*Maho-*}
bout as big as an Ash. Another sort of ^{*Tree.*}
Maho, which is more common is smaller, and grows in the moist swampy Places, by the sides of the Rivers, or near the Sea. Its Bark is ragged like tatter'd Canvass ; if you lay hold on a piece of it, it will rip off in Strings to the top of the Tree ; the Strings are of a great length, slender, and very strong. Ropes are made of it for Cables, and Rigging for small Vessels. The way the *Indians* order it is thus : They strip off the Bark in great flakes : Out of them they draw greater or lesser Strings at they please. These they beat and clean, and twist into Threads and Cords, by rolling them between the Palm of the Hand, and the Knee or Thigh, as

our Shoemakers twist their Ends, but much quicker. Of these they make Nets for fishing, but only for great Fish, as Tarpoms, or the like.

Calabash
Tree.

The Tree which bears the *Calabash* is short and thick, the *Calabash* grows up and down among the Boughs, as our Apples do. It is of a Globular figure, the out-side of it is an hard Shell, holding the quantity of two, three, four, or five Quarts. These Shells the *Indians* use as Vessels for many occasions. There are two sorts of these Trees, but the difference is chiefly in the Fruit; that of one being sweet, the other bitter. The Substance of both is Spongy and Juicy. That of the sweeter doth yet incline to a tart, sourish Taste. The *Indians*, however, eat them frequently in a March, tho' they are not very delightful. They only suck out the Juice, and spit out the rest. The bitter sort is not eatable, but very Medicinal. They are good in Tertian's; and a Decoction of them in a Clyster is an admirable Specifick in the Torsions of the Guts or dry Gripes. The *Calabash* Shells are almost as hard as those of the *Coco* nuts, but not half so thick. The *Darien Calabash* is painted, and much esteem'd by the *Spaniards*.

Gourds.

There are *Gourds* also which grow creeping along the Ground, or climbing up Trees in great quantities, like Pompions

or Vines. Of these also there are two Sorts, a Sweet and a Bitter: The Sweet eatable, but not desirous; the Bitter medicinal in the *Passio Iliaca*, Tertian's, Continence, &c. taken in a Clyster. But the *Indians* value both sorts chiefly for their Shells; and the larger sort of these serve them by way of Pails and Buckets, as Calabashes do for Dishes, Cups and Drinking-Vessels.

They have a Plant also which is of good *Silk-grass*. Use to them, call'd by us *Silk-Grass*; tho' 'tis indeed a kind of Flag. It grows in great quantities in moist Places on the sides of Hills. The Roots are knobbed, and shoot out into Leaves like a Sword Blade, as thick as ones Hand in the middle of the Leaf towards the Root, thinner towards the Edges and the top; where it ends in a sharp Point, altogether like our Flags, save that the Leaf is much broader, and a Yard or two in length, and jagged at the Edges like a Saw or some Reap-hooks. The *Indians* cut these Leaves when of a convenient Growth; and having dried them well in the Sun, they beat them into Strings like fine Flax, extraordinary strong, beyond any of our Flax or Hemp: For the Leaf it self seems to be nothing but a Congeries of Strings inclos'd with a Skin on each side. They twist these Strings as they do those of the *Maho-tree*, and make
of

of them Ropes for Hammocks, Cordage of all sorts, but especially a finer kind of Nets for small Fish. In *Jamaica* the Shoemakers use this to sew with, as being stronger than any other. The *Spanish* Women make Stockins of it, which are called *Silk-grass Stockins*, and are sold very dear. They make of it also a kind of yellowish Lace, wick is much bought and worn by the *Mostesa*-women in the *West-Indian* Plantations.

*Light-
Wood.*

There grows here a Tree about the bigness of an Elm, the Wood of which is very light, and we therefore call it *Light-wood*. The Tree is very streight and well-bodied, and has a great Leaf like a Wall-nut. A Man may carry a great quantity of the Wood when cut down: Its substance resembles Cork, and is of a whitish Colour; but the Grain of it is rougher than Fir, or courser yet, like that of the *Cotton-tree*. I know not whether it has that spongy Elasticity that Cork has; yet I should think it an excellent Wood for making Tompkins or Stopples for Muzzles of great Guns. 'Tis so very light in Water that three or four Logs of it, about as thick as ones Thigh and about four foot long, shall make a Rafter on which two or three Men may go out to Sea. The *Indians* make large Rafter of it upon occasion, after this manner: They take Logs of this

Wood

Wood not very big, and bind them together collaterally with *Maho* Cords, making of them a kind of Floor. Then they lay another Range of Logs a-crofs these, at some distance from each other, and peg them down to the former with long Pins of *Maccaw*-wood; and the Wood of the Float is so soft, and tenacious withal, that it easily gives admittance to the Peg upon driving, and closes fast about it. The Floats, were they boarded, would resemble our *Dyers-floats* in the *Thames* at *London*; and the *Indians* use them chiefly for Passage crofs a great River where Canoas or other Trees are wanting; or for Fishing.

Another Tree they have which we call *White-wood*. The Body of it grows in height about 18 or 20 Foot, like a large Willow, and about as thick as ones Thigh. The Leaf is like *Sena*, very small. The Wood is very hard, close and ponderous, and exceeding White, beyond any *European* Wood that ever I saw, and of a very fine Grain: So that I cannot but think it would be very good for inlaying, or other Cabinet-work. I never saw this Tree any where but in this *Isthmus*.

They have *Tamarinds* here of the brown sort, and good, but not well Manur'd. The Tree is a fair spreading one, and very large

large of the kind. The Tree grows usually in a sandy Soil, near a River.

Locust-Tree.

The Tree also that bears the *Locust*-fruit grows here. The Wild sort is found in great abundance, 'tis not much unlike the *Tamarind*.

Bastard Cinnamon.

They have a *Bastard Cinnamon* also bearing a Cod shorter than a Bean-cod but thicker, it grows only on the *Main*.

Bamboes.

Bamboes grow here but too plentifully like a Briar, whole Copses of them. The Branches or Canes grow in clusters 20 or 30 or more of them from one Root, and guarded with Prickles. They render the Places where they grow almost impassable, which are generally swampy Grounds or the sides of the Rivers. They are found mostly on the *Main*, the *Islands* having only some few of them.

Hollow-Bamboes.

The *Hollow Bamboes* are on the *Main* only. They grow twenty or thirty Foot in height, and as thick as ones Thigh. They have Knots all along at the distance of about a Foot and a half. All the Space from Knot to Knot is hollow, and of a Capacity usually of a Gallon or more and these are serviceable on many occasions. The Leaves of this Shrub are like Eldern-leaves, in a Cluster at the top of each Cane, and these also grow thick together in Copses.

Man-

Mangrove-Trees grow out of the Water *Mangrove.*
 both in Islands and Main, rising from several
 Roots like Stilts entangled one among
 another. The Roots or Stumps appear
 some Feet above Water, rising from a pret-
 ty depth also from under the Surface of it,
 and at length the unite altogether, Ar-
 bour-wise, into the Body of a lusty tall
 Tree, of a foot or two Diameter. There
 scarce any passing along where these
 Trees grow, the Roots of them are so
 blended together. The Bark of the *Man-*
groves that grows in Salt Water is of a red
 Colour, and is us'd for tanning of Leather.
 I have some Reason to think that the
 Tree from whence the *Peruvian* or *Jesuits*
Bark is fetcht is of the *Mangrove* kind; for
 when I was last at *Arica* in *Peru*, I saw a
 Caravan of about twenty Mules with this
 Bark just come in, and then unlading at a
 Store-house. One of our Company, who
 spake *Spanish*, ask'd a *Spaniard* who guid-
 ed the Drove, from whence he fetch'd that
 Bark? He answered from a great fresh Wa-
 ter Lake behind a Mountain a great way
 within Land; at the same time pointing
 at a very high Ridge of Hills we saw at
 a great distance from us and the Sea. Being
 further examined as to the Tree it grew on,
 he so describ'd it, by those intangled Stilts,
 and other Particulars, that our Interpreter
 said to him, Sure it must be a *Mangrove-*
 Tree!

Tree ! The Spaniard answer'd, Yes, a fresh-water *Mangrove* : Yet he said it was a very small Tree, which the *Mangrove* is not, unless this should be a Dwarf kind of it. We brought away with us several Bundles of this Bark, and I found it to be the right sort, by the frequent use I made of it in *Virginia* and elsewhere ; and I have some of it now by me.

Pepper.

They have two sorts of *Pepper*, the one called *Bell-Pepper*, the other *Bird-Pepper*, and great quantities of each, much used by the *Indians*. Each sort grows on a Weed or Shrubby Bush about a Yard high. The *Bird-Pepper* has the smaller Leaf, and is by the *Indians* better esteemed than the other, for they eat a great deal of it.

Red-Wood.

There is on the *Main* a *Red* sort of *Wood* that might be of good use for Dyers. It grows mostly towards the *North-Sea* Coast upon a River that runs towards the *Sambaloes*, about two Miles from the Sea-shore. I saw there great quantities of these Trees. They are thirty or forty Foot high, about as big as ones Thigh, and the out-side is all along full of Cavities or Notches in the Bark. When the Wood is cut, it appears of a Yellowish Red. With this, and a kind of Earth which they have up the Country, the *Indians* dye Cottons for their Hammocks and Gowns. I tried a little of it, which upon boiling two Hours in fair Water, turn'd

it

red as Blood. I dipt therein a piece of cotton, which it died of a good Red; and when I wash'd it, it turn'd but a little paler, which I imputed to the want only of something to fix the Colour; for no washing could fetch out the Tincture. 'Twas a bright and glossy Red, very lively.

The *Indians* have several Roots which *Potato's* they plant; especially *Potato's*, which they roast and eat.

They do the same also by *Yams*; of *Yams*. which they have two sorts, a White and a purple.

They have a Root call'd *Cassava*, not *Cassava*. much unlike a Parsnip. There are two sorts also of these, a Sweet, and a Poisonous. The Sweet sort they roast and eat as they do *Potato's* or *Yams*. Of the Poisonous they make Bread, having first press'd out the Juice, which is noxious. Part of the remaining Substance they grate to a powder; and having a Baking-stone, or a rivet set over a Fire, they strew the powder over the hot Stone gradually, which makes it all to a Cake, the bottom hard-bak'd and brown, the rest rough and white, like our Oat-cakes; they use to hang them in the Houses or Hedges, where they dry and grow crisp. In *Jamaica* they use them frequently instead of Bread; and so in other parts of the *West-Indian* Islands.

These *Indians* have *Tobacco* among them. *Tobacco*.

It grows as the *Tobacco* in *Virginia*, but is not so strong : Perhaps for want of transplanting and manuring, which the *Indian* don't well understand ; for they only raise it from the Seed in their Plantations. When 'tis dried and cured they strip it from the Stalks; and laying two or three Leaves upon one another, they roll up all together sideways into a long Roll, yet leaving a little hollow. Round this they roll other Leaves one after another, in the same manner, but close and hard, till the Roll be as big as ones Wrist, and two or three Feet in length. Their way of Smoaking when they are in Company together, is thus : A Boy lights one end of a Roll and burns it to a Coal, wetting the part next it to keep it from wasting too fast. The end so lighted he puts into his Mouth, and blows the Smoak through the whole length of the Roll into the Face of every one of the Company or Council, though there be two or three hundred of them. Then they, sitting in their usual Posture upon Forms, make, with their Hands held hollow together, a kind of Funnel round their Mouths and Noses. Into this they receive the Smoak as 'tis blown upon them, snuffing it up greedily and strongly, as long as ever they are able to hold their Breath, and seeming to bless themselves, as it were, with the Refreshment it gives them.

Indian
way of
Smoaking.



The Indians in their Robes in Council, and Smoking tobacco after their way.

Place this Page

RPJCB

Of the ANIMALS ; and
first of Beasts and Reptiles.

THE Variety of Beasts in this Country is not very great ; but the Land is so fertile, that upon clearing any considerable part of the Woods it would doubtless afford excellent Pasture, for the maintaining black Cattle, Swine, or whatever other Beasts 'tis usual to bring out of Europe into these Climates.

The Country has of its own a kind of Hog, which is called *Pecary*, not much unlike a *Virginia* Hog. 'Tis black, and has little short Legs, yet is pretty nimble. It has one thing very strange, that the Navel is not upon the Belly, but the Back : And what is more still, if upon killing a *Pecary* the Navel be not cut away from the Carcass within three or four Hours after at farthest, 'twill so taint all the Flesh, as not only to render it unfit to be eaten, but make it stink insufferably. Else 'twill keep fresh several Days, and is very good wholesome Meat, nourishing and well tasted. The *Indians* barbeque it, when they

G

would

would keep any of it longer : The manner in which they do it I shall describe elsewhere. These Creatures usually herd together, and range about in Drove; and the *Indians* either hunt them down with their Dogs, and so strike them with their Lances, or else shoot them with their Arrows, as they have opportunity.

Warree.

The *Warree* is another kind of Wild-Hog they have, which is also very good Meat. It has little Ears, but very great Tusks; and the Hair or Bristles 'tis covered with, are long, strong and thickset, like a course Furr all of its Body. The *Warree* is fierce, and fights with the *Pecary*, or any other Creature that comes in his way. The *Indians* hunt these also as the other, and manage their Flesh the same way, except only as to what concerns the Navel; the singularity of which is peculiar to the *Pecary*.

Deer.

They have considerable store of *Deer* also, resembling most our *Red Deer*; but these they never hunt nor kill; nor will they ever eat of their Flesh, though 'tis very good; but we were not shy of it. Whether it be out of Superstition, or for any other Reason that they forbear them, I know not: But when they saw some of our Men killing and eating of them, they not only refus'd to eat with them, but seem'd displeas'd with them for it. Yet they preserve
the

the Horns of these Deer, setting them up
their Houses; but they are such only
they shed, for I never saw among them
much as the Skin or Head of any of them
at might shew they had been kill'd by
the *Indians*; and they are too nimble for
the *Warree*, if not a Match for him.

The *Dogs* they have are small, not well ^{*Dogs.*}
cap'd, their Hair rough and stragling, like
our Mungrels. They serve only to bark
and start the Game, or by their barking
give notice to the Hunters to shoot their
arrows. They will run about in this
manner from Morning to Night; but are
such meer whistling Curs, that of two or
three hundred Beasts started in a Day,
they shall seldom kill above two or three;
and these not by running them down, but
by getting them at a Bay and besetting
them, till the Hunters can come up with
them. Large strong Dogs would make bet-
ter Work here; and it might be a very ac-
ceptable Thing to the *Indians* to transport
either a Breed of such: But then they
must keep to their Houses, or they would
be in danger of running Wild in this
country.

Here are *Rabbits*, call'd by our *English*, *In-Rabbits*.
Indian Conies. They are as large as our Hares;
but I know not that this Country has any
Hares. These Rabbits have no Tails, and
but little short Ears; and the Claws of their

Feet are long. They lodge in the Root of Trees, making no Burrows; and the *Indians* hunt them, but there is no great plenty of them. They are very good Meat and eat rather moister than ours.

Monkeys.

There are great Drovers of *Monkeys*, some of them white, but most of them black; some have Beards, others are beardless. They are of middle Size, yet extraordinary fat at the dry Season, when the Fruits are Ripe; and they are very good Meat, for we ate of them very plentifully. The *Indians* were shy of eating them for a while; but they soon were persuaded to it, by seeing us feed on them so heartily. In the Rainy season they have Worms in their Bowels. I have taken a handful of them out of one Monkey we cut open and some of them seven or eight foot long. They are a very waggish kind of Monkey, and plaid a thousand antic Tricks as we march'd at any time through the Woods, skipping from Bough to Bough with the young ones hanging at the old ones Back, making Faces at us, chattering and, if they had opportunity, pissing down purposely on our Heads. To pass from top to top of high Trees, whose Branches are a little too far asunder for their Leaping, they will sometimes hang down by one anothers Tails in a Chain; and swinging in that manner, the lowermost catches

hol

old of a Bough of the other Tree, and
crawls up the rest of them.

Here are no Bullocks, Horses, Asses, No Euro-
pean Cat-
tle.
Sheep, Goats, or other such Beasts as we
have for Food or Service. They are ex- Rats and
Mice.
ceedingly pester'd with Mice and Rats,
which are mostly Grey; and a Brood of Cats much
esteem'd
cats therefore to destroy these, might be

acceptable a Present to them as better
dogs for their Hunting. When I left the
Isthmus, two of the *Indians* who came a-
board the same Vessel at the *Samballoe's*,
went a Cruising with us towards the *Corn-
lands* and *Cartagena*: And when they were
spos'd to return, and we were studying
to oblige 'em with some Present, one of
'em spied a Cat we had aboard, and begg'd
it: Which we had no sooner given him,
that he and his Consort, without staying
for any other Gift, went immediately into
their Canoa, and paddled off with abun-
dant of Joy. They had learnt the use of
cats while they were aboard.

They have Snakes, but of what kind I Insects
and Ver-
min.
can't well remember; nor did I see or hear
of any Rattle Snakes. Spiders they have many,
very large, but not poisonous. They have
poison in their Heads; which they feel out
with their Fingers, and eat as they catch
them.

There is a sort of Insect like a Snail in
great plenty among the *Samballoe's*, which Soldier In-
sect.

is called the *Soldier-Insect* ; but I don't remember I saw any of them upon the Main. The Reason of the Name, is because of the Colour ; for one third part of his Body about his Head, which is out of the Shell, is in Shape and Colour like a boiled Shrimp, with little Claws, and two large like those of a Crab. That part within the Shell, the Tail especially, is eatable and is good Food, very well tasted and delicious, like Marrow. We thrust a Skue through this part, and roast a pretty number of them in a row. The forepart is boned and useless. They feed upon the Ground eating what falls from Trees : And they have under the Chin a little Bag, into which they put a Reserve of Food. Besides this, they have in them a little Sand-Bag, which must always be taken out when they are to be eaten. This Bag is commonly pretty full of Sand : And Conch and Welk and other Shell-fish, have usually a Sand-Bag, a Vessel that runs the length of the Body in manner of a Gut ; which we are forced to take out, for else they would be grinded in ones Teeth. If these *Soldiers* eat of any of the *Manchineel*-Apples which drop from the Trees, their Flesh becomes so infected with that virulent Juice, as to poison in a manner those who eat of it : And we have had some of our Company very sick by eating such as had fed on *Manchineel*.

Delicious
Meat.

Sand-
bag.

Poison-
ous if fed
with
*Manchi-
neel*.

heel; but after a while 'twould wear off again, without further damage. The Oil of these Insects is a most Sovereign Remedy for any Sprain or Contusion. I have found it so, as many others have done frequently: The *Indians* use it that way very successfully, and many of the Privateers in the *West-Indies*: And our Men sought them as much for the Oil, as for the sake of eating them. The Oil is of a Yellow Colour, like Wax, but of the consistency of Palm-Oil.

On the *Samballoe's* I think there are also *Land-Crabs*, tho' but few: But in the *Caribbee-Islands*, among which I have been Cruising, and especially on *Anguilla*, they are very numerous, and some very large, as big as the largest Sea-Crabs that are sold at *London*. They have them also in other of the *West-India* Islands; but on *Anguilla* they swarm; and a little Island near it has such Multitudes of them, that 'tis call'd *Crab-Island*. They are excellent good Meat, and are the main support of the Inhabitants, who range about a Crabbing, as they call it. After a Shower of Rain they will come abroad; and then is the best time to look out for them. They live in Holes or Burrows like Rabbits, which they dig for themselves with their Claws. When they are upon the March they never go about, nor turn their Backs, but crawl over any

The Oil
an excellent
Salve.

Land-Crabs,

where.

Anguilla.

Crab-Island.
Good
Meat.

thing

thing that lies in their way, guarding with their great Claws while they creep with the small ones ; and whatever they lay hold of they pinch very severely. The Inhabitants of some of these Isles, when they take any of them, put them for three or four Days into a piece of *Potato-ground* to fatten them ; for which they are said to eat much the better.

fatten'd
with *Po-
tato's*.

Alligators. *Alligator's* and *Guano's*, which are also very good Meat, especially the Tail of the *Alligator*, I have eaten in several Parts of the *West-Indies* ; but I don't remember my seeing either of them in the *Isthmus*. The *Guano* is all over very good Meat, preferr'd to a Pullet or Chicken, either for the Meat or Broth. Their Eggs also are very good ; but those of the *Alligator* have too much of a musky Flavour, and sometimes smell very strong of it. There are up and down the *Isthmus* a great many Lizards, green, and red-speckled ; but those in the Swampy Land and Thickets look more black or rusty. They are none of them large, generally less than a Span. I never saw the *Indians* eat of them. They are pretty Innocent familiar Creatures, and the *Indians* suffer them to creep up and down their Houses.

Lizards.

They have Frogs and Toads, and other smaller Insects ; but I took no particular Notice of them.

The

The Birds, and flying Insects.

THEY have several sorts of Birds, some of Kinds unknown to us ; and remarkable both for their Beauty, and the good Relish of their Flesh.

There is one stately kind of Land-bird, pretty common among the Woods on the Isthmus, which is called by the Indians *Chicaly-Chicaly*. Its noise is somewhat like *Chicaly-Chicaly*. Cuckow's, but sharper and quicker. 'Tis a large and long Bird, and has a long Tail, which he carries upright like a Dunghil Cock. His Feathers are of great variety of fine lively Colours, Red, Blue, &c. The Indians make a sort of Aprons, sometimes, of the Feathers which grow on his Back ; but these they seldom wear. This Bird keeps mostly on the Trees, flying from one to another, and but rarely to the Ground. He feeds on Fruit. His Flesh is blackish, and of a coarse Grain, yet pretty good Meat.

The *Quam* is also a long and large Land- *Quams*. Bird. He feeds also upon Fruits, and flies up and down the Trees. His Wings are of

a Dun Colour, but his Tail is very dark, short, stumpy, and upright. This Bird is much better Meat than the other.

Anony-
mous.

There is also a Ruffet-colour'd Land-bird, shap'd not unlike a Partridge; but has a longer Neck and Legs, yet a short Tail. He runs most on the Ground, and seldom flies. His Flesh is very good Meat.

Corroson.

The *Corroson* is a large, black Land-bird, heavy and big as a Turkey-hen; but the Hen is not so black as the Cock. The Cock has on his Head a fine Crown or Comb of yellow Feathers, which he moves to and fro as he pleases: He has Gills also-like a Turkey; but the Hen has neither Plumes nor Gills. They live on the Trees, and feed on Fruits. They sing and make a noise big and gross, yet very sweet and delightful; especially to the *Indians*, who endeavour to imitate them: And the *Indians* and they will sometimes answer one another this way, and the *Indians* discover their Haunts by it. The old ones also call their young ones by this Sound. The Flesh is somewhat tough, but otherwise very good and well-tasted Meat. The *Indians* either throw the Bones of the *Corroson* into the River, or make a Hole and bury them, to keep them from their Dogs, being thought unwholesome for the Dogs to eat; and the *Indians* say they will make the Dogs run mad: Neither do the *English* in the West *Indi*

Indies let the Dogs eat of them. The *Indians* shoot down all these Birds with their Arrows.

They have *Parrots* good store, some *Parrots*. Blue, and some Green, for Shape and Size like the generality of the Parrots we have from *Jamaica*. There is here great variety of them, and they are very good Meat.

They have also many *Parakites*, most *Parakites*, of them Green; generally much the same as in other places. They don't sort with the Parrots, but go in large Flights by themselves.

Macaw-birds are here also in great plenty. 'Tis shap'd not much unlike a Parrot, but is as large again as the biggest of them. It has a Bill like a Hawks, and a bushy Tail with two or three long stragling Feathers, all Red or Blue: The Feathers all over the Body are of several very bright and lovely Colours, Blue, Green and Red. The Pini-
ons of the Wings of some of them are all Red, of others all Blue, and the Beaks Yellow. They make a great noise in a Morning, very hoarse and deep, like Men who speak much in the Throat. The *Indians* keep these Birds tame, as we do Parrots or Magpies: But after they have kept them close some time, and taught them to speak some Words in their Language, they suffer them to go abroad in the Day-time
into

into the Woods, among the wild ones ; from whence they will on their own accord return in the Evening to the *Indians* Houses or Plantations, and give notice of their arrival by their fluttering and prating. They will exactly imitate the *Indians* Voices, and their way of Singing ; and they will call the *Chicaly-Chicaly* in its own Note, as exactly as the *Indians* themselves, whom I have observ'd to be very expert at it. 'Tis the most beautiful and pleasant Bird that ever I saw ; and the Flesh is sweet-tasted enough, but black and tough.

Wood-
pecker.

There is also a sort of *Wood-pecker*, with such a long slender Bill as that kind of Birds have. These have strong Claws, where-with they climb up and down the Bodies of Trees, and stick very close to them. They are pied like our Magpies, white and black ; but more finely, being a smaller Bird. The Flesh is of an earthy unpleasant taste. I tasted of them as I was travelling with my Companions, for Hunger then made us glad of any thing of Food ; but the *Indians* don't eat of them.

Dunghil-
Fowl.

They have great plenty of Poultry tame about their Houses of two sorts, a greater and a less. The larger sort are much like ours, of different Colours and Breed, as Cripple-crown'd, the common Dunghil Cock and Hen, and of the Game kind ; though these *Indians* don't delight in Cock-fighting

as

as those of *Java* do. The smaller sort are feather'd about the Legs like Carrier-pidgeons, and have very bushy Tails, which they carry upright; and the tips of the Wings are generally black. This small sort keep apart from the other. They all keep the same Crowing Season, before Day, as our Cocks do. They are constantly about the Houses, not ranging far into the Woods; and both their Flesh and their Eggs are as well tasted as any we have in *England*; and they are generally fatter; for the *Indians* give them Maize good store, which is very fattening.

These are all the kinds of Land-birds I noted among them: Though there are many small ones which I did not so particular-^{Small Birds.}ly observe; and these generally very pretty and musical.

About the *Samballoe*s and other the Islands and the Sea-Coast, on the North-side especially, there are great numbers of Sea-fowl.^{Sea-fowl.} The South-Sea-Coast, more to Windward, has many of them too; but whether it be that the Bay of *Panama* does not afford so many Fish to invite them; for 'tis not near so well stock'd with Fish as the Coast about the *Samballoe*s, there are but very few Sea-fowl on the South-Sea-Coast of the *Isthmus*, to what there are on the North-Coast; and as to *Pelicans* particularly, which are very fre-^{Pelican.}quent among the *Samballoe*s, and all along the

the *West-India* Coasts, I don't remember that I ever saw one of them any where in the South Seas.

The *Pelican* is a large Bird, with a great Beak, short-legg'd like a Goose ; and has a long Neck, which it holds upright like a Swan. The Feathers are of dark Grey ; 'tis Web-footed. Under the Throat hangs a Bag or Pouch, which, when fill'd, is as large as both ones Fists. The Substance of it is a thin Membrane, of a fine grey ashy Colour. The Seamen kill them for the sake of these Bags, to make Tobacco-pouches of them ; for, when dry, they will hold a Pound of Tobacco ; and by a Bullet hung in them, they are soon brought into shape. The *Pelican* flies heavy and low ; we find nothing but Fish in his Maw, for that is his Food. His Pouch, as well as Stomach, has Fish found in it : So that it seems likely that the Pouch is a Bag intended to keep a Reserve of Food. I have never seen any of the old *Pelicans* eaten ; but the young ones are said to be Meat good enough, but I have never eaten of any of them.

*Cormo-
rants.*

There are *Cormorants* also among the *Samballoses*, which for Size and Shape are like Ducks, but rather less. They are black, but have a white Spot on the Breast. Tho' they are Web-footed, as other Water-fowl are, yet they pitch on Trees and Shrubs by the Water-side. I have never heard of any one's

he's eating of these, for their Flesh is thought to be too coarse and rank.

There are a great many Sea-Gulls also and *Sea-Gulls and Sea-Pies.* Sea-Pies, on that Coast; both of them much like ours, but rather smaller. The flesh of both these is eaten commonly enough, and 'tis tolerable good Meat, but of Fishy taste, as Sea-fowl usually are. Yet to correct this taste, when we kill'd any *Sea-Gulls, Sea-Pies, Boobies,* or the like, on any shore, we us'd to make a Hole in the Hot sand, and there bury them for eight or ten hours, with their Feathers on, and Guts in them: And upon dressing them afterwards, we found the Flesh tender, and the taste not so rank nor fishy.

There are *Bats*, on the *Isthmus*, the *Bats.* bodies of which are as large as Pigeons, and their Wings extended to a proportionable length and breadth; with Claws at the Joints of the Wings, by which they cling to any thing. They much haunt old houses and deserted Plantations.

Of Flying Insects, beside the Moskito's *Flying Insects.* Gnats before-mention'd, there are up and down the *Isthmus* Wasps and Beetles, and Flies of several kinds: particularly the shining Fly, which shines in the Night *Shining Fly.* like a Glow-worm; and where there are many of them in a Thicket, they appear in the Night like so many Sparks of Fire.

They

Bees.

They have *Bees* also, and consequent Honey and Wax. The *Bees* are of two sort the one short and thick, and its Colour inclining to Red ; the other blackish, long and slender. They nest on the tops and holes of Trees ; which the *Indians* climb and thrust their Arms into their Nest, to get the Combs. Their Arms will be covered with Bees, upon their drawing them back ; yet I never perceiv'd they were stung by them : And I have had many of them at a time upon my naked Body, without being stung ; so that I have been inclin'd to think they have no Stings. But that's a thing I never examin'd. The *Indians* sometimes burn down the Trees to get at the Combs, especially if they be high and difficult to climb. The Honey they mix with Water, and drink it : But they make no use of the Wax, that ever I saw ; using for Candles a sort of light Wood which they keep in their Houses for that purpose.

*Hon y.**Wax.**Ants.*

They have *Ants* with Wings, large and long, as well as those which are Reptiles only. They raise Hillocks like ours : They sting, and are very troublesome ; especially when they get into the Houses, as they frequently do. They swarm up and down the *Samballoe*s and the other Neighbouring Isles, as well as on the *Isthmus* it self and there is no lying down to Rest on any piece

piece of Ground where they are. Neither do the *Indians* care to tie their Hammocks to any Trees near the Ant-hills; for the Ants would climb up such Trees, and soon get into their Hammocks.

H

of

Of the FISH.

Sea-Fish. **T**HE North-Sea Coast, as I intimated
abounds in Fish, and has great Va-
riety of them. Those which I have had
the opportunity of seeing, are chiefly
these :

Tarpom. The *Tarpom*, which is a large and firm
Fish, eating in Flakes like Salmon or Cod.
They are some of fifty or sixty Pound
weight and upwards. One of them afford-
ed a good Dinner once to about ten of
us, as we were cruising towards the Coast of
Cartagene ; beside a good quantity of Oil
we got out of the Fat.

Sharks. *Sharks* are also found in these Seas ; though
not so commonly about the *Samballoes*
as on other of the *West-India* Coasts.

There is a Fish there like the Shark, but
much smaller and sweeter Meat. Its Mouth
is also longer and narrower than that of
Sharks ; neither has he more than one Row
of Teeth. Our Seamen us'd to call this the

Dog-fish. *Dog-fish.*

Cavally. The *Cavally* is found among the *Samballoes*. 'Tis a small Fish, clean, long and
slender.

flender, much about the size of a Macarel ; a very fine lively Fish, with a bright large Eye ; and 'tis very good Meat, moist and well-tasted.

Old-wives, which is a flat kind of Fish, *Old-wives*. and good Meat, are there also.

They have *Paracoods* also, which are a *Paracoods*. long and round Fish, about as large as a well-grown Pike, but usually much longer. They are generally very good Meat ; and here especially : But there are some particular Banks off at Sea, where you can take no *Paracoods* but what are poisonous. Whether it be from some particular Feed they have there , or from what other Cause, I know not ; but I have known several Men poison'd with them, to that degree as to have their Hair and Nails come off ; and some have died with eating them. The Antidote for this is said to be the Back-bone of the Fish, dried and beaten to a Powder, and given in any Liquor. I can't vouch for the Success of this my self ; but several have told me, that they have us'd it themselves, when they have found themselves sick with eating any *Paracood* ; but that upon taking the Bone thus powder'd, they have found no other ill Effect, but only a Nummedness in their Limbs, and a Weakness for some time after. Some will pretend to distinguish a poisonous *Paracood* from a wholesome one, by the Liver ;

H 2 which

which as soon as they have taken the Fish, they pull out and taste. If it taste sweet, they dress and eat the Fish without any Fear; but if the Liver be bitter, or bite the Tongue like Pepper, they conclude the Fish to be nought, and throw it away.

There is another sort of Fish on the North-Sea Coast, which our Seamen call *Gar-fish*; some of them are near two foot long. They have a long Bone on the Snout, of about a third part the length of the Body; and 'tis very sharp at the end. They will glide along the Surface of the Water as swift as a Swallow, gliding thus on the Surface, and leaping out of the Water alternately, thirty or forty times together. They move with such a Force, that as I have been inform'd, they will run their Snout through the side of a Canoe; and 'tis dangerous for a Man who is Swimming to meet with them, lest they strike through him. The Back-bone looks blewish, of a Colour towards a Sapphire. The Flesh is very good Meat.

Sculpins. There are *Sculpins* also, a Fish about a Foot long, with Prickles all about him: They strip them of their Prickly Skin, and then dress them. They are very good Meat.

Sting-rays
Parrot-fish
Snooks,
Conger-
Eels, &c. There are in the North-Sea many other Fish beside these, as *Sting-rays*, *Parrot-fish*, *Snooks*, *Conger-Eels*, &c. and many others pro-

probably, that I have neither seen nor heard of; for 'tis a Sea very well stor'd. with Fish.

Of Shell-fish, there are *Conchs* all along ^{Shell-fish.} the *Samballoes* in abundance. Their Shells ^{Conchs.} are very large, winding within like a Snail-shell; the Mouth of the Shell is flat, and very wide, proportionably to the bigness of the Shell. The Colour of it within is like Mother of Pearl; but without 'tis coarse and rugged. The Fish is slimy, the out-parts of it especially, and must therefore be scour'd with Sand before 'tis dress'd for Eating. But within, the Substance is hard and tough; for which Reason they beat them after they have scour'd the out-side: But when they have been thus managed, they are a very sweet and good Fish.

There are *Periwinkles* good store among the Rocks; which are also good ^{Periwinkles.} Meat. We pick them out of the Shells with Pins.

The *Limpits* also stick to the Rocks here- ^{Limpits.} abouts; and are rather better Meat than the other.

There are no Oysters nor Lobsters on the Coast of the *Isthmus*; but a few Crabs, and a sort of Craw-fish among the Rocks of the ^{Sea-Crabs.} *Samballoes*, as large as small Lobsters, but ^{Craw-fish,} wanting the two great Claws. These last

are very delicious Meat ; but the Sea-Crabs are not very good.

Fresh-
water
Fish.

There are Fish in the Rivers also of the *Isthmus* ; but I am not acquainted with many of the kinds of them.

Anony-
mous.

There is one sort like our Roach, blackish and very bony, in length about a Foot, very sweet, firm, and well tasted.

There is another Fish in shape like the *Paracood*, but much smaller, and a very good Fish.

There is a Fish like our Pike or Jack for Shape ; but not above 8 or 10 Inches long. His Mouth is somewhat like a Rabbits ; his Teeth a little way within : His Lips are Cartilaginous. 'Tis a very good Fish.

What other Fish their Rivers yield, I know not, for I took no particular notice even of these.

Manner
of Fish-
ing.

But I was more observing of the *Indians* manner of *Fishing*, at which they are very expert, and manage it differently, according to the Place where they fish. In the Rivers Mouths and upon the Sea Coasts, in Sandy Bays where there are no Rocks, they use Nets, like our Drag-nets, made of *Maho-bark*, or Silk-grass ; which they carry out in their Canoas. But in the Hill Country, where the Streams are clear, and the Banks in many places Rocky, they go along the Banks up the River looking narrowly into the Water to view the Fish. When they

spy

spy any to their Mind, they leap into the Water, and wade or swim up and down after them; and if the Fish through Fright betake themselves into the Holes in the Banks for Shelter, as they frequently do, the *Indians* feel them out with their Hands and take them thence, as we do Chubs or Craw-fish in our Rivers. By Night they bring with them Torches of Light-wood, and with these they spy out the Fish, and so jump in, and pursue them into their Holes.

For dressing their Fish; they first gut them, and then either boil them in an Earthen Pot, or else *barbecue* or broil them. Dressing their Fish.

For Salt, they have it out of the Sea-water; which they boil up and evaporate in Earthen Pots, till the Salt is left in a Cake at the bottom, which they take out and break in pieces for use: But as this is a tedious way, so they have but little, and are very choice and sparing of it. They don't salt their Fish for keeping; but when they eat it, they boil abundance of Pepper with it, as they do with every thing else. But their Cookery I shall speak of elsewhere. Salt how made.

Of the Indian INHABITANTS; their Manners Customs, &c.

Indian Inhabitants.

THE Indian Inhabitants of the *Isthmus* are not very numerous, but they live thickest on the North-side, especially along the sides of Rivers. The wild *Indians* of the South-side live most towards *Peru*: But there are *Indians* scatter'd up and down all parts of the *Isthmus*.

Their Stature.
Shape.

The size of the Men is usually about five or six Foot. They are streight and clean-limb'd, big-bon'd, full-breasted and handsomly shap'd. I never saw among them a crooked or deformed Person. They are very nimble and active, running very well. But the Women are short and thick, and not so lively as the Men. The young Women are very plump and fat, well-shap'd, and have a brisk Eye. The elder Women are very ordinary; their Bellies and Breasts being pensile and wrinkled. Both Men and Women are of a round Visage, with short bottle Noses; their Eyes lage, generally Grey, yet lively and sparkling when young.

Features.

They

They have a high Forehead, white even Teeth, thin Lips, and Mouth moderately large. Their Cheeks and Chin are well proportion'd; and in general they are handsomely featur'd, but the Men more than the Women.

Both Sexes have streight, long, black Hair. Hair, lank, coarse and strong, which they wear usually down to the middle of the back, or lower, hanging loose at its full length; only the Women tie it together with a String just behind the Head, below which it flows loose as the Mens. Both Men and Women pride themselves much in the length of the Hair of the Head; and they frequently part it with their Fingers, to keep it disentangled; or comb it out with a sort of Combs they make of *Macaw*-wood. Combs of Macaw sticks. This Comb is made of several small Sticks, of about five or six Inches long, and tapering to a point at each end like our Glovers ticks. These being tied ten or twelve of them together about the middle where they are thick, the Extremeties of them both ways open from each other, and serve at either end for a Comb: which does well enough to part the Hair; but they are forc'd to use their Fingers to fetch the Lice out of their Heads. They take great delight in combing their Hair, and will do it for an hour together. All other Hair, except that of their Eye-brows and Eye-lids, they eradicate:

dicate : For though the Men have Beards they would let them grow, yet they always have them rooted out : And the Women are the Operators for all this Work ; using two little Sticks for that purpose, between which they pinch the Hair, and pluck it out. But the Men upon some occasions cut off their Hair even of their Heads ; it being a Custom they have to do so by way of Triumph, and a distinguishing Mark of Honour to him who has kill'd a *Spaniard*, or other Enemy. He also then paints himself black (which is not usual upon any other occasion) continuing painted of this Colour till the first New-moon (as I remember) after the Fair is done.

Complexion.

Their Natural Complexion is a Copper Colour, or Orange-tawney ; and their Eye-brows are naturally black as Jet. They use no Art to deepen the Colour either of the Eye-brows, or the Hair of their Head ; but they daub it with Oil to make it shine ; for like other *Indians*, they anoint themselves all over, whether for Beauty to make the Skin smooth and sleek, or to supple it and keep it from parching, or to hinder too much Perspiration in this hot Country, I know not.

White Indians.

There is one Complexion so singular among a sort of People of this Country that I never saw nor heard of any like them in any part of the World. The A
cou

it will seem strange; but any Privateers
 to have gone over the *Isthmus* must have
 been in them, and can attest the main of what
 is going to relate, though few have had
 the opportunity of so particular an Infor-
 mation about these People as I have had.
 They are White, and there are of them
 of both Sexes; yet there are but few of
 them in comparison of the Copper-colour'd,
 possibly but one to two or three hundred.
 They differ from the other *Indians* chiefly in
 respect of Colour, though not in that only.
 Their Skins are not of such a White as
 those of fair People among *Europeans*, with
 some Tincture of a Blush or Sanguine Com-
 plexion; neither yet is their Complexion
 like that of our paler People, but 'tis rather
 Milk-white, lighter than the Colour of any
Europeans, and much like that of a white Horse.
 For there is this further remarkable in
 them, that their Bodies are beset all over,
 more or less, with a fine short Milk-white
 Down, which adds to the whiteness of their
 skins: for they are not so thickset with this
 Down, especially on the Cheeks and Fore-
 head, but that the Skin appears distinct
 from it. The Men would probably have
 white Bristles for Beards, did not they pre-
 vent them by their Custom of plucking the
 young Beard up by the Roots continually:
 but for the Down all over their Bodies,
 they never try to get rid of it. Their Eye-
 brows

and Hair.

brows are Milk-white also, and so is Hair of their Heads, and very fine with about the length of six or eight Inches, inclining to a Curl.

Smaller
than the
other In-
dians.

They are not so big as the other *Indians* and what is yet more strange their Eye-bend and open in an oblong Figure, pointing downward at the Corners, and forming an Arch or Figure of a Crescent with the Points downwards. From hence, and from their seeing so clear as they do in Moon-shiny Night, we us'd to call them

Moon-ey'd

Moon-ey'd. For they see not very well the Sun, poring in the clearest Day; their Eyes being but weak, and running with Water if the Sun shine towards them; that in the Day-time they care not to go broad, unless it be a cloudy dark Day. Besides, they are but a weak People in Comparison of the other, and not fit for Hunting or other laborious Exercise, nor do they delight in any such. But notwithstanding their being thus sluggish, and dull, and restive in the Day-time, yet when Moon shines any Nights come, they are all Life and Activity, running abroad, and into the Woods skipping about like Wild-Bucks; and running as fast by Moon-light, even in the Gloom and Shade of the Woods, as the other *Indians* by Day, being as nimble as they, tho' not so strong and lusty.

Active by
Moon-
shine.

Th

The Copper-colour'd *Indians* seem not to
 spect these so much as those of their own
 complexion, looking on them as somewhat
 monstrous. They are not a distinct Race
 themselves, but now and then one is
 of a Copper-colour'd Father and Mo-
 ther; and I have seen a Child of less than
 Year old of this sort. Some would be
 to suspect they might be the Off-spring
 of some *European* Father: But besides that
 the *Europeans* come little here, and have lit-
 tle Commerce with the *Indian*-Women
 when they do come, these white People
 are as different from the *Europeans* in some
 respects, as from the Copper-colour'd *In-*
*di**ans* in others. And besides, where an
European lies with an *Indian*-Woman, the
 Child is always a *Mestese*, or Tawney, as
 well known to all who have been in the
 West-Indies; where there are *Mestesa's*,
Mullatto's, of several Gradations between
 the White, and the Black or Copper-colour'd
 according as the Parents are; even to
 recomponds, as a *Mullatto-Fina*, the
 Child of a *Mullatto*-Man, and a *Mestesa*
 Woman, &c.

But neither is the Child of a Man and
 Woman of these white *Indians*, white like
 the Parents, but Copper-colour'd as their
 Parents were. For so *Lacenta*, told me,
 and gave me this as his Conjecture how these
 come to be White, That 'twas through the
 force

Of Cop-
 per-co-
 lour'd
 Parents,

and Pa-
 rents of
 such.

force of the Mother's Imagination, looking on the Moon at the time of the Conception ; but this I leave others to judge. He told me withal, that they were short-liv'd.

Painting
their Bodies and
Faces.

Both these and the Copper-coloured *dian* use painting their Bodies, even the Sucking Children sometimes. They make Figures of Birds, Beasts, Men, Trees or the like, up and down in every part of the Body, more especially the Face : but the Figures are not extraordinary like what they represent, and are of differing Dimensions, as their Fancies lead them.

Women
Painters.

The Women are the Painters, and take great delight in it. The Colours they use and use most are Red, Yellow and Black, very bright and lovely. They temper them with some kind of Oil, and keep them in Calabashes for use ; and ordinarily lay them on the Surface of the Skin with Pencils of Wood, gnaw'd at the end to the softness of a Brush. So lay'd on they will last for Weeks, and are renew'd continually. This way they painted me.

Pricking
the Skin.

But finer Figures, especially by the greater Artists, are imprinted deeper, after this manner. They first with the Brush and Colour make a rough Draft of the Figure they design ; then they prick it over with a sharp Thorn till the Blood gushes out ; then they rub the place with

their Hands, first dipp'd in their Colour they design; and the Picture so made is indelible: But scarce one in forty of them painted this way.

One of my Companions desired me once to get out of his Cheek one of these imprinted Pictures, which was made by the Negroes, his Name was *Bullman*; which yet I could not effectually do, after much scarifying and fetching off a great part of the skin. The Men when they go to War, paint the Faces all over with Red; and the Shoulders, Breasts, and the rest of the Bodies, here with Black, and there with Yellow, or any other Colour at Pleasure, in large Spots; all which they wash off at Night in the River before they go to sleep.

They wear no Cloaths ordinarily; but ^{Womens} only the Women have a Clout or ^{Garb,} piece of Cloth about their middle, tied behind with Thread, and hanging down to their knees or Ancles, if they can get one large enough. They make these of Cotton; but sometimes they meet with some old Cloaths got by trucking with their Neighbouring Indians subject to the Spaniards; and these they are very proud of. Mr. *Damier* relates how we prevail'd with a morose Indian, by presenting his Wife with a sky-clour'd Petticoat: And nothing will oblige

oblige the Women more than to give them Cloaths, especially of Gaudy Colours.

Men
naked.

Conick
Vessel.

Modesty
of both
Sexes.

The Men go ordinarily quite naked without so much as a Clout about them which few other *Indians* are without. But these have only a small Vessel of Gold or Silver, if they are able, or at least a Piece of Plantain-leaf, of a Conick Figure, like the Extinctuisher of a Candle. They forceably beat back the *Penis* within its own Tegument close to the *Pubes*; and they keep it there with this Funnel tied hard upon it, with a String coming from it, and going about their Waists. They leave the *Scrotum* expos'd, having no Sense of Shame with reference to that, as they have with respect to the *Penis*, which they never shew uncover'd: But the Men will turn away their Faces even from one another, if by any accident it be uncovered; and when they would make Water, they turn their Backs to their Companions, and squatting down slip off the Funnel with one Hand, and having done, put it on again very nimbly. When they would go to Stool, they choose always to go into the River, both Men or Women; having a great Sense of Shame as to that particular: And in general, they are both a modest and a cleanly People.

The Men's
Robes, on
particular
Occasions.

Yet the Men also have a value for Cloaths and if any of them had an hold Shirt given him

by any of us, he would be sure to wear it, and strut about at no ordinary rate. Besides, they have a sort of long Cotton Garments, of their own, some white, others of a rusty black, shap'd like our Carter's Frocks, hanging down to their Heels, with a Fringe of the same of Cotton about a Span long, and short, wide, open Sleeves, reaching but to the middle of their Arms. These Garments they put on over their Heads; but they are worn only on some great Occasions, attending the King or Chief, either at a Feast, a Wedding especially; or sitting in Council, or the like. They don't march with them: But the Women carry these, and their other Ornaments in Baskets after them; which they put on when they come to the Place of Assembly, and there make themselves as fine as they can. When they are thus assembled, they will sometimes talk about the Place or Plantation where they are, with these their Robes on: and I once saw *Lacenta* thus walking about with two or three hundred of these attending him, as if he was mustering them: And I took notice that those in the black Gowns walk'd before him, and the white after him, each having their Lances of the same colour with their Robes.

For an Ornament to the Face, beside their general painting and daubing their cheeks with Red when they go to War,

the

the

Plates hanging over the Mouth.

the Men wear at all times a piece of Plate hanging over their Mouths, generally of Silver, but the Principal Men have it of Gold. 'Tis of an Oval Figure, covering the Mouth from Corner to Corner; and this is the length of it. It reaches so low as to lye upon the Under-lip with it lowest side and there is a piece cut out of the upper-side, near the Extremity of it, which Edge being cut assunder, the whole Plate is like the Figure of a Half-moon, only inclining more to an Oval; and generally pinching the Bridle of the Nose with its Points, it hangs dangling from thence. It is in the middle of about the thickness of a Guinea; but grows thinner gradually towards the Edge. The Plates of this size are such as they use when they go to a Feast or Council: But that which they wear abroad upon a long March, Hunting, or at ordinary times, is of the same Shape but much smaller, and does not cover their Lips. Such an one I wore among them of Gold.

The Women's Nose Rings.

Instead of this Plate, the Women wear a Ring hanging down in the same manner and the Metal and Size also differing according to their Rank, and the occasion. The larger sort is of the thickness of a Goose quill; and not Oval as the Men's Plate but Circular. It goes through the Bridle of the Nose; which many times, by its weight

eight and long use, especially in Elder Women, it brings down to the Mouth.

Both Men and Women, at solemn Meals

Feasts, when they wear their larger Plates or Rings, take them out and lay them aside till they have done Eating; when bobbing them very clean and bright, they put them in again. At other times when

they eat or drink, they content themselves with lifting up with the left Hand, if need

be, the small Plates or Rings they then wear, (and the Womens Rings are seldom

small but they lie upon the Lips) while they use their Right in taking up the Cup

feeding themselves. And by the way, they always make the chief use of their

Right Hands: And I never perceiv'd a Left-handed Person among them. Neither

the Plates nor Rings hinder much their speaking, tho' they lie bobbing upon their

lips.

The King or Chief, and some few of the great ones, at extraordinary times, wear in

each Ear, fastned to a Ring there, two large Gold Plates, one hanging before to the

breast, and the other behind on the Shoulder. They are about a Span long, of an

heart fashion (as that is commonly painted) with the Point downward; having on the

upper part a narrow Plate or Label, about three or four Inches long, by a hole in

which it hangs to the Ring in the Ear.

None of
them Left-
Handed.

Ear-pen-
dants.

It wears great holes in the Ears by frequent use.

Diadems
of Gold,

I once saw *Lacenta*, in a great Council wear a Diadem of Gold-plate, like a Band about his Head, eight or nine Inches broad jagged at the top like the Teeth of a Saw and lined on the inside with a Net-work of small Canes. And all the armed Men who then attended him in Council, wore on their Heads such a Band, but like a Basket of Canes, and so jagged, wrought fine and painted very handsomely, for the most part red; but not cover'd over with a Gold plate as *Lacenta's* was. The top of the Diadem was set round with long Feathers, of several of the most beautiful Birds, stuck up right in a Ring or Crown: But *Lacenta* had no Feathers on his Diadem.

and of
Canes
and Fea-
thers.

Chains of
Beads,
&c.

their
great
Mens.

Beside these particular Ornaments they wear yet other general ones, which they all wear, Men, Women and Children of seven or eight Years old, in proportion to the Age. These are several Strings or Chains of Teeth, Shells, Beads, or the like, hanging from the Neck down upon the Breast and to the Pit of the Stomach. The Teeth chains are curiously made with Teeth jagged like a Saw in several Rows, so contrived as that the Prominencies of the one Row may lie in the Notches of the other and look like one solid Mass of Bone. This was worn only by *Lacenta*, and some few

the principal Men, on particular Occasi-
 ons; and they put them on over the rest
 of their Beads. We us'd to call these Ty-
 gers-teeth, though I know not for what <sup>Tygers-
teeth.</sup>
 reason, for I never saw any such Creature
 there: Yet I have been informed there are <sup>Tygers
on the</sup>
 Tygers on the Continent. Some of our ^{Isthmus.}
 Men who cross'd the *Isthmus*, told me, they
 had seen one there; and at another time,
 when we went over with Capt. *Sharp*, some
 of the Men said they saw a Tyger, who
 stood at a small distance, and star'd upon
 them. I have heard also that there is a
 small sort, but very fierce, in the Bay of
Ampeachy.

But for the rest of them, both Men and
 Women, they wear not any Teeth, but on-
 ly a few scattering sometimes here and there <sup>The
Chains
how
made.</sup>
 the Chains among the rest of the Baubles.
 Each of them has, it may be, about the
 neck three or four Hundred Strings of
 Beads, Shells, or the like, but these divi-
 ded into seven or eight Ranks; and the
 strings of each, by being turn'd a little a-
 bout one another, make, as it were, so many
 Ropes of them. • These hang usually
 one below another, yet in no great order;
 and the Women generally have theirs hang-
 ing all on a Heap or Cluster. Whatever
 Toys or other such Toys they get, they
 find a place for them among their Chains;
 and the heavier they be, the more Orna-

Their
great
Weight;

namental. She is a poor Woman who has not fifteen or twenty Pound weight upon her; some have thirty or more; and the Men have commonly near twice as much in weight as the Women, according as their Strength is, and their Ability to compass them.

when
worn.

When they are in the House, or on Hunting, or going to War, they wear none of these Chains; but only when they would appear in State, upon occasion of a Feast, Wedding, Council, or the like. As they go to the place of Rendezvous, the Women carry them for them, as they do their other Trinkets, in Baskets; one at each end of a Pole laid a-cross the Shoulder. When they come to the Place, they put them on, and walk about; and sometimes will dance in them; till with the Motion and Weight they Sweat extreamly. When they sit down to eat, they take them off till they have done.

Womens
Bracelets
of the
same.

The Children have only a few small Chains; and a String or two of Beads or Bugles they will put upon their very Infants. And the Women, besides these Chains, have sometimes Bracelets about their Arms, of a small quantity of the same Materials twisted several times about. Both Men and Women, when painted, and set out with all these Fineries, make no ordinary Figure.

Their

Their Houses lie mostly thin and scatter-^{Their}ing, especially in new Plantations, and al-^{Houses;}ways by a River side. But in some Places there are a pretty many together, so as to make a Town or Village; yet not standing close or orderly in Rows or Streets, but dispers'd here and there, like our Villages^{and how} in Commons, or in Wood-lands. They^{scated,} have Plantations lying about them, some at a nearer, others a greater distance, reserving still a Place to build the common War-house on. They change not their seats or Houses, unless either for fear of the Neighbouring *Spaniards*, if they think them too much acquainted with the place of their Abode; or to mend their Commons, when the Ground is worn out of Heart; for they never manure not.

In building they lay no Foundations, on-^{and built.}ly dig Holes two or three Feet asunder; in which they set small Posts upright, of an equal heighth, of six, seven, or eight foot high. The Walls are walled up with Sticks, and daub'd over with Earth: And from these Walls the Roof runs in small Rafter, meeting in a Ridge, and covered with Leaves of some Trees of the Palm kind.

The Building is all irregular. The Length is about 24 or 25 Foot; The Breadth proportionable. There is no Chimney, but the Fire is made in the middle of

the House, on the Ground ; the Smoke going out at a hole on the top, or at the Crevices in the Thatch. The House is not so much parted into Rooms, as all of it a Cluster of Hovels, joining together into one House. No Stories, no Doors, nor Shelves ; nor other Seats, than Logs of Wood. Every one of the Family has a Hammock tied up, hanging from end to end of the Hovel or Room.

War-
houses or
Forts.

Several Houses in a Village or Neighbourhood, have one War-house or Fort in common to them ; which is generally at least 120 or 130 Foot long, about 25 broad, the Wall about nine or ten foot high ; and in all to the top of the Ridge about twenty Foot ; and covered with Leaves as their other Houses. The Materials and Method of Building are also much the same as in the other Houses ; but there are no Partitions. The Sides and Ends of these War-houses are full of Holes, each about as wide as ones Fist ; but made here and there at Random in no regular Figure or Order. Out of these they view an approaching Enemy, and shoot their Arrows. They have no way of flanking an Enemy. These Houses are always seated on a Level, on the Nap or Edge of a gentle Hill ; and they clear the Coast of Woods and Shrubs, for a Bows-shoot quite round it. There is a Door-way at each end ; and to barricado it, a sort of Door made of *Macam*-wood

and

and Bamboes, both split and bound together with Withs; 'tis about a Foot thick: This they have ready to set up against an Enemies entrance, and two or three Posts in the Ground to support it. 'Tis a great inconvenience of these Forts that they are easily set a Fire; and the *Spaniards* shoot into the Thatch Arrows with long Shanks made red hot, for that purpose. There is usually a Family of *Indians* living in the War-house, as a Guard to it, and to keep it clean: And they are always kept pretty neat, as their private Houses also are. The War-houses serve them also to hold their Councils, or other general Meetings.

In the Plantations, among their Houses, they set so much of Plantains, Maiz, or the like, as serves their Occasions. The Country being all a Forrest, the first thing of their Husbandry is usually to cut down the Trees and clear a piece of Ground. They often let the Trees lie along on the Place three or four Years after they are cut down; and then set fire to them and the Under-wood or Stumps, burning all together. Yet in the mean time they plant Maiz among the Trees as they lie. So much of the Roots of the Trees as are under Ground, they suffer to lie there and rot, having no way to Grub them up. When the Ground is pretty clear, they hew it up into little Ridges and Hills; but in no very good Form nor regular

gular Distance. In each of these Hillocks they make a hole with their Fingers, and throw in two or three Grains of Maiz as we do Garden-beans ; covering it up with Earth. The Seed time is about *April* ; the Harvest about *September* or *October*. They pluck off the Ears of the Maiz with their Hands, as is usual also elsewhere : And tho' I was not there in their Harvest-time yet I saw the Maiz in the preceeding Harvest laid up in the Husk in their Houses. Instead of Threshing, they rub of the Grain. They make no Bread of it, no Cakes, but use the Flower on many occasions ; parching the Corn, and grinding it between two Stones, as Chocolate is made. One use they put the Flower to is to mixt it with Water in a Calabash, and so drink it off ; which they do frequently when they Travel, and have not leisure to get other Provisions. This mixture they call *Chichah*, which, I think, signifies Maiz.

Maiz
Flower.

Corn
Drink.

They make a Drink also of their Maiz which they call *Chichah Co-pah* ; for *Co-pah* signifies Drink. They steep in a Trough of Water a quantity of Maiz bruised, about twenty or thirty Bushels, if it be against a Feast or Wedding ; letting it lie so long till the Water is impregnated with the Corn, and begins to turn sour. Then the Women, usually some old Women, who have little else to do, come together and chew Grain

of Maiz in their Mouths, which they spit ^{how fer-}
 out each into a Gourd or Calabash : And ^{mented.}
 when they think they have a sufficient quan-
 tity of this Spittle and Maiz in the Cala-
 ashes, they empty them into the Trough of
 Water, after having first taken out the Maiz
 that was infus'd in it ; and this serves in-
 stead of Barm or Yeast, setting all the
 Trough of Liquor in a small Ferment.
 When it has done working they draw it off
 clean from the Sediment into another
 Trough, and then 'tis ready for use. It
 tastes like four small Beer, yet 'tis very in-
 intoxicating. They drink large Quantities
 of it, and are very fond of it : It makes
 them belch very much. This is their choice
 Drink ; for ordinarily they drink plain Wa-
 ter or *Mislaw*.

Mislaw is a Drink made of Ripe Plan- ^{*Mislaw* of}
 tains : There is of two sorts, one made of ^{Plantains.}
 plantains fresh-gather'd, the other of dry
 ones. The former they roast in its Cod,
 which peeling of, they put the Plantain in-
 to a Calabash of Water, and mash it with
 their Hands, till 'tis all dissolved ; and then
 they drink it up with the Water. The o-
 ther is made of Cakes or Lumps of Plan-
 tain dried ; for the Plantains when ripe and
 gather'd, will not keep, but quickly grow
 rotten if left in the Cod. To preserve
 them therefore, they make a Mass of the
 Pulp of a great many of the ripe Plantains,
 which

which they dry with a gentle Fire upon a Barbecue or Grate of Sticks, made like a Grid-iron. This lump they keep for use, breaking off a piece of it when they please, and mashing it in Water for *Misslaw*. They carry a lump of Plantain with them for this end when ever they travel ; especially into places where they can't hope to get ripe Plantains, tho' they prefer the dried ones. Green and half ripe ones they eat instead of Bread with Flesh ; but they boil them first. They do the same with their Yams and Potato's, which they sometimes roast ; as also the Cassava-root : And their Plantations are never without some or other of these, and usually in good plenty ; especially the old Plantations.

I saw no Herbs or Sallading in their Plantations, neither did I ever see them eat any kind of Herbs. But they never forget to have in their Plantations some of their beloved Pepper ; and they usually are pretty well stor'd with Pine-Apples, which they have very plentiful, and eat of them every Day.

Women
Planters.

The Men first clear the Plantations, and bring them into order, but the Women have all the trouble of them afterwards : the digging, howing, planting, plucking the Maiz, and setting Yams, and every thing of Hushandry, is left to them, but only the cutting down Trees, or such
Work

Work that requires greater Strength. The Women also have the managing Affairs within Doors, for they are in general the Prudges of the Family; especially the old Women, for such Works as they are able to do, as Cooking, Washing, and the like. And abroad also the Women are to attend their Husbands, and do all their Servile Work. Nay, they are little better than their Pack-horses, carrying all the Luggage of their Household-Utensils, Victuals, &c. and when they come to the Place where they are to lodge, the Wife dresses Supper, while the Man hangs up the Hammocks; for each of them lies in their own Hammock.

But notwithstanding the Women are put thus to all manner of Drudgery about the House and Plantations, and in Traveling abroad, and are little better than Slaves to their Husbands; yet they do their Work so readily and chearfully, that it appears to be rather their own Choice than any necessity laid upon them. They are in general very good condition'd, pitiful and courteous to one another, but especially to Strangers; ready to give any just attendance or assistance they can. They observe their Husbands with a profound Respect and Duty upon all occasions; and on the other side their Husbands are very kind and loving to them. I never knew an *Indian* beat his Wife,

The Women's Drudgery voluntary.

Their good Conditions;

and their Husbands.

Wife, nor give her any hard Words : No even in the Quarrels, which they are wont to have in their Cups, do they shew any Roughness towards their Women who attend them.

Care of
their
Children.
Lying-in.

Beside these Cares, the Women have that which more immediately belongs to them the Care of their Children. When a Woman is deliver'd of a Child, another Woman takes it in her Arms within half an hour or less after 'tis born, and takes the lying-in Woman upon her Back, and goes with both of them into the River and washes them there. The Child for the first Month is tied upon a Board, or piece of *Macaw*-wood split (for that serves them usually for Boards, having no Saws) and this piece of Wood is swathed to the Back of the Child, and their Children generally grow very straight. When there is occasion to clean the Child, they take it off from the Board and wash it with cold Water ; and then swath it on again. The Mother takes up the Child to give it Suck, Board and all, and lays it down again in a little Hammock made for that purpose ; the upper part of which is kept open with short Sticks.

Educational
of the
Boys.

As the Children grow up, the Boys are bred to their Fathers Exercises ; especially shooting with the Bow and Arrow, and throwing the Lance ; at both which they are very expert.

expert. I have seen things performed by them with a Dexterity almost incredible : For Instance, a little Boy of about eight ^{Their} years old, would set a Cane up on end, and going about twenty Paces from it, would split it with a Bow and Arrow, and not miss once in several Essays. This I have seen, and this is the chief of their Exercise : And as they generally accompany their Fathers on Hunting, (especially when about ten or twelve Years old, and big enough to carry their own Provision, and a Calabash of Corn-Drink) so they will shoot little Birds they meet with, and strike with the Hunt. Their young Children they never carry abroad with them on a Journey, or on a hunting or fighting Expedition. The Boys, when grown somewhat big, always go abroad with the Father and Mother, and do what little Services they can ; but the Girls stay at home with the old Women.

They seem very fond of their Children, ^{Indul-} both Fathers and Mothers ; and I have scarce ^{gences} seen them use any Severity towards them. And the Children are suffer'd to divert themselves which way they will. Swimming in the Rivers and catching Fish, is a great Exercise even for the small Boys and Girls ; and the Parents also use that Refreshment. They go quite naked, both Boys and Girls, till the Age of Puberty ; when

when the Girls put on their Clout, and the Boys the Funnel.

Girls Employments.

The Girls are bred up by their Mothers to their Domestick Employments. They make them help to dress the Victuals, and set them to draw Strings out of *Maho-bark* and to beat *Silk-grass*, for Thread, Cordage, and Nets. They pick the Cotton also, and spin it for their Mothers weaving. For weaving, the Women make a Roller of Wood, about three foot long, turning easily about between two Posts. About this they place Strings of Cotton, of three or four Yards long, at most, but oftentimes, according to the use the Cloth is to be put to, whether for a Hammock, or to tie about their Waists, or for Gowns, or Blankets to cover them in their Hammocks, as they lie in them in their Houses; which are all the Uses they have for Cloth: And they never weave a piece of Cotton with a design to cut it, but of a size that shall just serve for the particular use. The Threads thus coming from the Roller are the *VVarp*; and for the *VVoof*, they twist Cotton-yarn about a small piece of *Macaw-wood*, notch'd at each end; and taking up every other Thread of the *VVarp* with the Fingers of one Hand, they put the *VVoof* through with the other Hand, and receive it out on the other side: And to make the Threads of the *VVoof* lie close in the Cloth, they strike the

The Womens Weaving.

em at every turn with a long and thin
ce of *Macaw*-wood like a Ruler, which
s a-crofs between the Threads of the
Yarp for that purpose.

The Girls also twist Cotton-Yarn for
anges, and prepare Canes, Reeds, or Pal-
to-Leaves, as the Boys also do, for Bas-
t-making. But the making up the Baskets The Mens
Basket-
making
the Mens work; who first dye the Mate-
ls of several curious lively Colours, and
en mix and weave them very prettily.
ey weave little Baskets like Cups also ve-
neat; with the Twigs wrought so very
e and close, as to hold any Liquor, with-
t any more to do, having no Lacker or
arnish: And they as ordinarily drink out
these woven Cups, as out of their Ca- woven
Cups
ashes, which they paint very curiously.
ey make Baskets of several sizes, for
arrying their Cloaths, or other uses, with
eat variety of Work; and so firm, that
ou may crush them, or throw them about,
ow you will almost, with little or no da-
age to them.

The young Maids are shut up in private Modesty
of the
young
Maids
r their Parents at the time of Puberty, and
ill not be seen by any, but put a piece of
otton as a Veil over their Faces, if any one
ould come accidentally into the place
here they are, though it be their Father.
his Confinement lasts not long, but they
on go abroad again. They are very mo-
dest;

dest; and though they will lay hold of any Part of a Man, yet they do it with great Simplicity and Innocence.

Plurality
of Wives.

Lacenta had several Wives, as others of them also had. *Lacenta's* were Seven in number. When he went a Progress or long Journey, 'twas so contrived, that he still found one of his Wives at every new Stage he came to.

Punish-
ment of
Adultery.

Adultery is punished among them with the Death of both Parties. Yet if the Woman confesses the Fact to her Husband, and swears she was forc'd, she finds Favour. But if she conceals it, and it be prov'd against her, she is burnt. Their Laws are severe also in other respects; for a Thief dies without Mercy.

Theft,

and de-
flouring
Virgins.

If a Man debauches a Virgin, they thrust a sort of Briar up the Passage of his *Pennis*, and then turn it round ten or a dozen times. Which is not only a great Torment, but commonly mortifies the part; and the Person dies of it; but he has liberty to cure himself if he can. These Facts must be proved by Oath; which is by their Tooth.

Their
Marriage.

When they marry, the Father of the Bride, or the next Man of Kin, keeps her privately in the same Apartment with himself the first seven Nights; whether to express an unwillingness to part with her, or for

or what other Reason I know not ; and she then deliver'd to her Husband.

When a Man disposes of his Daughter, he invites all the *Indians* within 20 Miles round, to a great Feast, which he provides for them. The Men who come to the Wed-^{Presents} bring their Axes along with them, to ^{brought.} work with : The Women bring about half Bushel of Maiz : The Boys bring Fruit and roots : The Girls Fowls and Eggs ; for none come empty-handed. They set their Presents at the Door of the House, and go away again, till all the rest of the Guests have brought theirs ; which are all receiv'd in, and dispos'd of by the People of the House.

Then the Men return first to the Wed-^{Marriage} ding, and the Bridegroom presents each ^{Ceremo-} Man with a Calabash of strong Drink, and ^{nies.} conducts them through the House one by one, into some open place behind it. The Women come next, who likewise receive a Calabash of Liquor, and march through the House. Then come the Boys, and last of all the Girls ; who all drink at the Door, and go after the rest.

Then come the Fathers of the young Couple, with their Son and Daughter : The Father of the Bridegroom leads his Son, and the Father of the Bride leads his Daughter. The former makes a Speech to the Company ; and then dances about with many An-

tick Gestures, till he is all on a Sweat. The kneeling down he gives his Son to the Bride whose Father is kneeling also and holds her having danc'd himself into a Sweat, as the other. Then the young couple take each other by the Hand, and the Bridegroom returns the Bride to her Father; and thus ends the Ceremony.

Working
for the
new Couple.

Then all the Men take up their Axes and run shouting and hollowing to a Tract of Wood-land, which before is laid out for a Plantation for the young Couple. Then they fall to work, cutting down the Woods and clearing the Ground as fast they can. Thus they continue about seven Days, working with the greatest Vigour imaginable. And all the Ground which they clear, the Women and Children plant with Maiz, or whatever else is agreeable to the Season. They also build a House for the new-married Couple to live in.

The Marriage Feast

The seven Days being ended, and the young Man settled with his Wife in his new House, the Company make merry there with *Chicha-Co-pab*, the Corn-drink before described, of which they are sure to provide a good Store. They also make Provision for Feasting; and the Guests fall too very heartily.

Hard
Drinking.

When their Eating is over, the Men fall to hard drinking: But before they begin the Bridegroom takes all their Arms, and hangs

ings them to the Ridge-pole of the House, Care to prevent quarelling.
where none can get at them but himself :
for they are very quarellsome in their
Drink: They continue drinking Night and
Day, till all the Liquor is spent ; which
lasts usually three or four Days. During
which some are always drinking, while o-
thers are drunk and sleeping : And when all
the Drink is out, and they have recover'd
their Senses, they all return to their own
Homes.

They have Feasting on other Occasi- Other Feasts and Meals.
ons also ; as after a great Council held,
any other Meeting ; which they have
sometimes only for merriment. The Men
constantly drink to one another at Meals,
speaking some Word, and reaching out the
Cup towards the Person they drink to.
They never drink to their Women ; but these
constantly stand by and attend them while
they are eating ; take the Cup of any one
who has drank, throw out the remainder
of the Liquor, rinse it, and give it full to
another. The Women at all Feasts, and in
their own Houses, wait on their Husbands
till they have done ; and then go and eat
themselves, or with one another.

The Men, when they are at home, trouble The Mens Employ-ments,
themselves little with any Business ; but that
they may not be quite idle, they will be oc-
cupied in making them Cups and Baskets, Arrows
and Heads for them, Lances, Nets, and the
like.

Their Re-
creation.

The Men make also a sort of Pipes small hollow Bamboes, and sometimes of single Reed. They cut Notches in it, and blow it strongly, making a whining Noise but without any distinct Notes : And they frequently entertain themselves with such Instruments, as they us'd in their *Pawawin*. They will do any thing to make a Noise which they love much ; and they keep every one a Humming at the same time to themselves.

Dancing.

They Hum also when they Dance, which they do many times thirty or forty in a Ring, Men only together. They stretch out their Hands, laying them on anothers Shoulders. Then they move gently side-ways round in the same Circle ; and shake all the Joints of their Bodies with a wrigling Antick Gesture, as they move along the Ring.

They pipe and drum often, even at working times ; but their dancing they use chiefly when they get together to make merry. When they have danc'd some time, one of the Company goes out of the Ring, jumps about, and plays Antick Tricks, throwing and catching his Lance, bending back towards the Ground, and springing forward again, with many other Motions like our Tumblers ; but with more Activity than Art : And when one is tired with Tricks, another steps out ; and sometimes

two or three together. As soon as ever 'tis over, they jump into the River, all in a violent Sweat as they are, and there wash themselves clean; and when they come out of the Water, they stroke it off from their Hair and Bodies with their Hands. A Dancing-bout, if the meeting be large, lasts sometimes a whole Day, seldom less than five or six Hours; and 'tis usually after having a short drinking Bout: But they don't dance after they have drank very hard.

These, and the huntings and shooting at Mark, are their chief Divertisements; for both Men and Boys will be letting fly at anything they see, though for nothing but Exercise or trial of Skill. The Women have The Women's Diversions. Dancings and Merriments by themselves, when their Husbands Pastimes are over; nor they never feast nor play together with the Men: But they will drink by themselves till they are fuddled.

The Women take great care of their Husbands when they have made themselves drunk. For when they perceive him in such a Condition that he can bear up no longer, they get one or two more Women to assist them to take him up, and put him into his Hammock; where as he lies Snoring, they stand by and sprinkle Water on his Body to cool him, washing his Hands, Feet and Face; stroking off that Water with their Hands, as it grows warm, and throwing on fresh.

Their care
of their
drunken
Husbands.

I have seen ten or twelve or more, lying thus in their Hammocks after a Feast, and the Women standing by to look after them.

Hunting
Expeditions.

The Men never stir abroad upon the most ordinary Occasion, if it be but just without the Door to make Water, but they take with them some or other of their Weapons their Bow and Arrow, Lance, Hatchet or Macheat or Long-knife. Their most frequent Expeditions in time of Peace, are to go a Hunting. For this is their way of supplying themselves with Flesh; and they go out as often as it fails at home. They sometimes go out a Family or two only by themselves; but they have often larger and more solemn Huntings, of a great many in Company together: And there is seldom a Council held, or Feast, but there is some Hunting Match concluded on before they part; and a time set for every one to appear with their several Necessaries, at the general Rendezvous.

A Hunting Expedition last sometimes 3 or 4, sometimes 10, 12, 17 or 18 Days according as they meet with the Game and as the Course is which they steer to find it: For sometimes they will range to the Borders, to visit or traffick with their Neighbouring *Indians*: and they will hunt all the way as they go and return. They hunt more or less at all Seasons of the

Year

Year ; never regarding whether their Veni-
on be in Season or not. They take with
them one or two Dogs a piece, to beat
about ; and there go as well Women as
Men. When I went with them a Hunt-
ing a young VVoman was appointed me
to wait on me, and carry my Basket of Pro-
visions.

The VVomen carry in their Baskets, ^{Provisions,}
Plantains, Bonanoes, Yams, Potatoes and
Cassava-roots, ready roasted ; but in the
VVoods, among the ruin'd Plantations,
they often meet with green Plantains which
they dress there, and with these Roots :
so that if they go designedly among such
Plantations, they carry the less with them.
They carry also some parch'd Maiz in Meal
or Flower, and some ripe Plantains raw to
make *Mislaw* with. This is all their Provi-
sion. Every VVoman carries a Calabash ;
and there are one or two Pipkins among
them all. The Men carry Bows and Ar-
rows, a Tamahock or little Axe, and a Ma-
hete. All go barefoot, and are often
scratch'd in the VVoods, but matter it not.
They hunt *Pecary, Warree, Quaums, Chicaly-* ^{The Game,}
Chicalees, Corroson's, or any other Beast or Bird
they meet with, except Monkeys and Deer.
The Fowls, and what will not be so easily
preserv'd, they eat presently. They lodge all
Night at any place where they happen to
be at Sun-set, so it be near a Brook or Ri-
ver,

ver, and on the Nap of the Hill. They hang up their Hammocks between two Trees, and cover themselves with a Plantain-Leaf, for Shelter from Rain; VVind &c. with a Fire all Night by the Hammock. They never hunt after Sun-set; and begin not again till Sun-rise. Their chief Game are the *Pecary* and *Warree*; neither of which are swift of foot. They go in Drovers often 200 or 300; so that if the *Indian* come upon them unawares, they usually kill some by Random Shot among them. But else, they are many times a whole Day without getting any; or so few, considering how many they start, that it seems a great Toil to little purpose. I have seen about a thousand started, in several Drovers, when I was a hunting with them; of which we kill'd but two, as I remember. Sometimes when they are Shot, they carry away the Arrows quite. When the Beast is tir'd, it will stand at a Bay with the Dogs; which will set him round, lying close, not daring to seize, but snapping at the Buttocks; and when they see their Master behind a Tree ready to shoot, they all withdraw to avoid the Arrow. As soon as an *Indian* hath shot a *Pecary* or *Warree*, he runs in and Lances them; then he unbowels them, throwing away the Guts, and cuts them in two a-croß the middle. Then he cuts a piece of Wood sharp at both ends; sticks

the

the forepart of the Beast at one end, and the hinder part at the other. So each laying his Stick a-cross his Shoulder, they go to the Rendezvous, where they appointed the Women to be ; after which they carry their Meat Home, first Barbecuing it that night.

When they take a Beast or Bird, they pierce it with the Lances, or shoot Arrows into it, to let out the Blood. Then they quarter it (first cutting off the Head) ; and if it be a *Pecary* they scald off the Hair with hot Water ; if a *Warree*, they flea it. From some of the Birds they strip the Feathers only, from others the Skin also : And this not regularly, while the Carcass is whole, but piece-meal, after they have dismember'd it ; especially in their Journies.

If they intend to preserve any, having little Salt, they erect four forked Sticks eight or nine Foot asunder, on which they lay two parallel Staves that shall be above a Foot from the Ground, and so make a Barbecue. A-cross these Staves they lay the pieces of the Beasts or Birds ; and spread underneath a few live Coals, to make which they burn a parcel of Wood on purpose ; and turn the same pieces, and renew this small Fire for three or four Days, or a Week, till the Meat be as dry as a Chip, or like our smoak'd Beef. This they do abroad if they kill a great many *Pecary*,
Birds,

Birds, &c. and bring the pieces home ready dried : And if there be much of it the Men help the Women to carry home the Venison. These pieces will keep great while ; and when the stock is almost out, they go again a Hunting. They make a Barbecue at home also, heaping up these dried pieces a-crofs, and often putting some Embers underneath, to keep them from giving, or growing musty, in that moist Country. From these pieces they cut off bits for use as they want them.

Their
Cookery ;

If they take any parcels of their dried Flesh, or any newly killed, they cut it into small pieces, and throw them into the Pipkin ; putting into it some of the Roots and green Plantains or Bonano's, or any other Eatable, and a great deal of Pepper ; stewing all together by a simmering gentle Heat, never boiling it. The Vessel stands thus close cover'd for seven or eight Hours ; for 'tis set on very early in the Morning, and they stay till all be brought to Pulp or Mash. This is for set Meals ; for Plantain and Bonano's they eat all Day ; but this set Meal of Flesh they eat but once, about Mid-day only. The Mash they pour out into a large Earthen Dish or Calabash, setting it on the great Block, which in every House is as a Table, sitting round on little Blocks as on Stools. But at great Feasts

and man-
ner of
Eating.

for

The Indians marching upon a Visit, or to Feast. P. 140.

Lacenta.

his Lady.

Attendants.



RPJCB

large Companies, they make a great
 rbecue, ten, twelve, or twenty Foot long,
 more, as the Company is, and broad
 proportionably: They spread on it three or
 four Breadths of Plantain-leaves for a Ta-
 ble-Cloath. Every one has a Calabash of
 water standing by him at his Right-Hand,
 on the Ground. In eating, they dip the
 two Fore-fingers of the Right-Hand bent
 hook-wise, and take up therewith out of the
 flesh, as with a Spoon, as much as they
 want, stroking it across into their Mouths. At
 every mouthful they dip their Fingers into the
 Calabash of Water by their Side, whether
 for Cleanliness or Cooling, I know not; for
 they eat their Meat excessive hot, as well
 as violently pepper'd. They eat nothing with
 as Bread; but when they have a lump of
 Meat (which is rare) at every three or four
 mouthfuls they stroke it over their Tongue,
 to give a Relish, and then lay it down a-
 gain.

The *Indians*, when they travel, guide them-
 selves either by the Sun, when it shines, or by
 observing towards such a determinate Point,
 observing the bending of the Trees, accord-
 ing as the Wind is. If they are at a loss
 in their way, they notch the Barks of Trees,
 to see which side is thickest; which is al-
 ways the South, or Sunny side; and their
 way lies generally through Woods. They
 also through Swamps, Boggs, Rivers, &c.
 where

Their Tra-
 velling.

where there is no sign of a Path, and are often forced to turn aside ; yet will keep the way pretty direct for several Days together, clearing their way through Thickets with their Macheats, especially if of hollow Bark-boes ; for there is no getting through without it. They swim over Rivers, Men Women and Children, without felling Trees as we did there. But down the River they use either their Canoas, or Bark-Logs made of Light-wood.

Shewing
the Way
and Time
by Signs.

When any enquire the Way of them, we had several times occasion to do in passing and repassing the *Isthmus*, their usual Method of informing them as to the Bearing of *Place* they enquire after, is by pointing towards it ; and as to the *Time* in which they may hope to arrive there, by pointing to some part of the Arc the Sun describes in their Hemisphere : For according as they point higher or lower, either to the East or West of the Meridian, they suggest the time of the Day, Morning or Afternoon, which you may hope to arrive at the River, Plantations, or whatever 'tis you enquire after. So the middle distance between the Eastern Limb of the Horizon, and the Meridian, signifies nine a Clock in the Morning ; $\frac{1}{4}$ ths of the South-west Arc of the Sun's Diurnal Course denotes four in the Afternoon, &c. If the Time they would intimate be not of Hours but Days, they tell the

their Faces Southward, and describing with their Hand the Arc of the Suns Diurnal Course from East to West, when they have brought their Hand to point to the Western Horizon, they then bring it to the side of their Head; and laying down their Head on that side upon it, and shutting their Eyes, interfeit for a moment their being asleep. When repeating the Motion with their Hand, and the intervening sleeping times, they make you understand that there will be many sleeping Times or Nights before you arrive at the place you seek.

I observ'd among them no distinction of Weeks, or particular Days, no parting the Day into Hours, or any Portions, otherwise than by this *Pointing*: And when they use this, or any other Sign, yet they speak at the same time, and express their Meaning in their own Language, tho' to *Europeans* who understand it not. They reckon Times past by no Revolutions of the Heavenly Bodies, but the Moons: For *Lacenta* speaking of the Havock the *Spaniards* had made to the Westward, intimated 'twas a great many Moons ago.

Their Computation is by Unites and Tens, and Scores, to an Hundred; beyond which I have not heard them reckon. To express a Number above this, they take a Lock of their Hair, little or great (in proportion to the Number they would intimate.)

Computa-
of Time.

Numbers
and Calcula-
tions.

mate) and hold it up in their Hands, forcing it gradually with their Fingers, and shaking it. To express a thing innumerable, they take up all the Hair on one side of the Head, and shake it.

When we went into the South Seas under Captain *Sharp*, we were in Number about 336, as I remember; and a pretty many of the *Indians* of the *Isthmus* bore us Company in our March. They were willing to take account of our Number as we march'd; so one of the *Indians* sat in the Path, and having a little heap of Maize grains by him, for every Man of ours that pass'd by him he put one Grain into his Basket. When he had thus taken a great part of our Number, one of our Men in passing by, gave his Basket purposely a Toss, and threw out his Corn, and so spoil'd his Account. This seem'd to displease them. Yet one of them got a little before, and sitting close in the Wood, at a small distance from the narrow Path, which we were to pass one by one, he there took our number in Grains of Maize. But when he had taken his Account, they were put to it to cast it up: For two or three Days after, in the progress of our March, coming among some of the Southern *Indians*, we saw some twenty or thirty of the grave Men got together, and trying their Skill to compute the Grains in the Basket; which

whe

When they had laid upon a Plantain-leaf, several of them endeavour'd to tell one after another : But when they could tell no farther, (the number probably exceeding their Arithmetick) and seem'd to grow very hot, and earnest in their Debates about ; one of them started up, and sorting out a Lock of his Hair with his Fingers and making it, seem'd to intimate the Number to be great and unknown ; and so put an end to the Dispute. But one of them came after us, and enquir'd our Number in broken Spanish.

Their Capital Numbers, *One, Two, Three*; they name thus :

1. *Conjugò.*
2. *Poquah.*
3. *Pauquah.*
4. *Pakequah.*
5. *Eterrah.*
6. *Indricah.*
7. *Coogolah.*
8. *Paukopah.*
9. *Pakekopah.*
10. *Anivego.*
11. *Anivego Conjugò.*
12. *Anivego Poquah.*
13. *Anivego Pauquah, &c.*
20. *Toola Boguah.*
40. *Toola Guannah.*

And so on to 100.

L

Under

Numerical
Names.

Under ten they content themselves with naming the particular Number at once; which they do readily. But at the same time that they name *Anivego*, or ten, they clap together their expanded Hands. And for 11, 12, 13, &c. to twenty they clap together their Hands, and say *Anivego*; and then separating them, they strike in order their Fingers of the Left-hand, one by one with the Fore-finger of the Right, saying, *Anivego Conjugo*, *Anivego Poqua*, *Anivego Panqua*, &c. to the number they would express, if under twenty.

When they would express twenty, they clap their Hands twice, (once at every ten, and say *Toola Boguab*. *Toola* seems to signify the same with them, as *Score* with us. For 21, they say *Toola Bogua Conjugo*; 22 *Toola Bogua Poqua*, &c. To express 30 they clap their Hands thrice, and say *Toola Bogua Anivego*, (Twenty and Ten) for 31 *Toola Bogua Anivego Conjugo*, (Twenty and Eleven), and so on to 40; when again they clap their Hands four times, and say *Toola guannah*, implying another *Score*. 41, *Toola guannah Conjugo*, &c. 50, *Toola guannah Anivego*, (Two *Score* and Ten;) 51 *Toola guannah Anivego Conjugo*, (Two *Score* and Eleven), &c. The Name of the other *Scores* to 100, I know not; and there are few of them can reckon so far: For which I was among them, I was Industrious to learn

earn their Numbers, and 'twas a Diversion had with them ; for they liked well my trying to imitate them ; and would be very merry upon it : But 'twas not every one could readily carry me much farther than I have now reckoned, or set me right if I was out.

Their way of Reckoning thus from Score to Score, is no more than what our ^{Reckoning by Scores.} old *English* way was : But there saying instead of 31, 32. One Score and Eleven, One Score and Twelve, is much like the *High-Landers* of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, reckoning Eleven and Twenty, Twelve and Twenty, &c. So for 53. the *High-Landers* say Thirteen and Twoscore, as the *Darien Indians* would, Two Score and Thirteen, only changing the Place. In my Youth I was well acquainted with the *High-Land*, or *Primitive Irish* Language ; both as it is spoken in the North of *Ireland*, particularly at the *Navan* upon the *Boyne*, and about the Town of *Virgini* upon *Lough Rammer* in the Barony of *Castle Raghon*, in the County of *Cavan* ; and also in the *High-Lands* of *Scotland*, where I have been up and down in several Places. Their way of Reekoning may be a Curiosity to some ; for which Reason I have here inserted a Table of it ; spelt not according to the *Orthography*, but the *Pronunciation*.

*Irish and
Scotch
Highland-
ers Num-
bers.*

1. *Hean.*
2. *Dũ.*
3. *Tree.*
4. *Caher.*
5. *Cooig.*
6. *Shae.*
7. *Shaucht.*
8. *Oacht.*
9. *Nnye.*
10. *Deh.*
11. *Heanegg.*
12. *Dũeegg.*
13. *Treedeeegg.*
14. *Caherdeegg.*
15. *Cooigdeegg.*
16. *Shaedeegg.*
17. *Shauchtdееgg.*
18. *Oachtdeegg.*
19. *Nnyedeegg.*
20. *Feh. A Score.*
21. *Hean angus feh.* Briefly
[*ausfeh* ; *angus* signifies *and*.]
22. *Dũ angus feh.* Two and a Score.
23. *Tree angus feh.* Three, &c.
30. *Deh angus feh.* Ten and a Score.
31. *Heanegg angus feh.* Eleven and a
[Score]
32. *Dũeegg angus. feh*
40. *Yoyiht.*
41. *Hean angus th' yoyiht.*
43. *Dũ angus th' yoyiht.*
50. *Deh*

- 50. *Deh angus th' yoyiht.*
- 51. *Heancegg th' yoyiht.*
- 52. *Dāeegg angus th' yoyiht.*
- 60. *Tree fehth.*
- 61. *Hean angus Tree fehth.*
- 70. *Deh angus Tree fehth.*
- 80. *Careh-fehth.*
- 90. *Deh angus Careh-fehth.*
- 100. *Cooig fehth ; or Caed, a Hundred.*
- 200. *Oychead.*
- 1000. *Meelah.*
- 00000. *Meelioon.*

My Knowledge of the *High-Land* Lan-^{Indian}
 guage made me the more capable of learn-^{Pronun-}
 ing the *Darien Indians* Language, when I^{ciation}
 was among them. For there is some Af-^{compar'd}
 nity, not in the signification of the Words^{with}
 of each Language, but in the Pronunciation,
 which I could easily intimate ; both being
 spoken pretty much in the Throat, with fre-
 quent Aspirates, and much the same sharp
 circumflex Tang or Cant. I learned a
 great deal of the *Darien* Language in a
 Months Conversation with them ; for I was
 always asking what they call this and that :
 and *Lacenta* was continually talking with
 me ; who spake also a few Words of bro-
 ken *Spanish*. I took no care to retain any
 of the *Indians* Language ; but some few
 Words that I still remember, I have here put
 as a Specimen.

Indian
Words.

Tautah, Father.

Naunnah, Mother.

Poonah, Woman.

Roopah, Brother.

Bidama soquah Roopoh ? How do you Brother ?

Neenah, a Girl.

Nee, the Moon.

Chaunnah, Go.

Chaunnah Weemacah ; Make haste, run.

Shennorung ; big, a great Thing.

Eechah, ugly.

Paecha, foh ! ugly !

Eechah Malooquah, (an Expression of great dislike)

Cotchah, Sleep.

Caupah, a Hammock,

Cotchah Caupah ? Will you go sleep in the Hammock ?

Pa poonah eetah Coupah ? Woman have you got the Hammock ?

Doolah, Water.

Doolah Copah ? Will you drink Water ?

Chicha-Copah, Maiz-Drink.

Mamaubah, Fine.

Cah, Pepper.

Aupah eenah ? What do you call this ?

Mr. Wafer's, Voyages, &c.

HAVING thus gone over the *Isthmus*, The Relation of the Voyage continued. See p. 34. Harbours of Realeja. and made such Observations about it as occur'd to me, I shall now resume the Thread of my Voyage, which I broke in the South Sea, at *Realeja* on the Coast of *Mexico*, where I parted with Mr. *Dampier*, after my second being with him in those Seas. Captain *Swan* in the *Cygnets*, was going to the Westward; and Mr. *Dampier*, chose to go with him. I staid with Captain *Davis* in the *Batchelors Delight*; and he was for going again to the Southward.

So we left them in the Harbour of *Realeja*, when we set out Aug. 27. 1685. with three other Vessels in our Company. But our Men growing very sick when we were got out to Sea, we soon put into the Gulph of *Amapalla*. There we lay several Weeks at a small Island, on which we built Huts for our sick Men, whom we put ashore. In our 4 small Ships, we had then above 130 sick of the Spotted Fever, many of whom died: Yet tho' I attended them every Day, I thank God I escap'd the Infection. But 'tis not my Intention to particu-

larize as to all the Places or Occurrences we met with ; for I kept no Journal : But some such Things as I took more particular notice of, and thought worth remarking I shall briefly speak of as I go along.

Being in great want of Provision while we lay here, we went ashore, in order to supply our Necessities at a Beef-Estantion on the Continent, at the South of the Cod of the Bay, which lay from the Landing-place about three Miles. In our way we

Hot River. were forced to pass a hot River in an open *Savannah*, although we made some difficulty at it by Reason of its Heat. This River issued out from under a Hill : But it was no Vulcan, tho' there are several on this Coast. I had the Curiosity to wade up the Stream as far as I had Day-light to guide me : The Water was clear and shallow, but the Streams under the Hill were like those of a Boiling Pot, and my Hair was wet with them. The River without the Hill reek'd for a great way. Many of our Men who had the Itch bath'd themselves here, and growing well soon after, they imputed it to the Sulphurousness, or other Virtue of this Water. In this place are a Multitude of *Wolves*, which are the boldest that ever I met with : for they would come so near, as to be almost ready to pull the Flesh out of our Hands : Yet we durst not shoot them for fear the noise of our

Fierce Wolves,

Guns

uns should call more to their Assistance; and we went but stragling up and down.

Our Men being tolerably well recover'd, stood away to the Southward, and came to the Island *Cocos*, in 5 Deg. 15 Min. N. ^{I. *Cocos*,} at. 'Tis so called from its Coco-Nuts, wherewith 'tis plentifully stor'd. 'Tis but a small Island, yet a very pleasant one: For ^{a pleasant Place.} the middle of the Island is a steep Hill, surrounded all about with a Plain, declining to the Sea. This Plain, and particularly the Valley where you go ashore, is thick set with Coco-nut Trees, which flourish here very finely, it being a rich and fruitful soil. They grow also on the Skirts of the Hilly Ground in the middle of the Isle, and scattering in Spots upon the sides of it, very pleasantly. But that which contributes most to the Pleasure of the Place is, that a great many Springs of clear and sweet Water rising to the top of the Hill, are there gathered as in a deep large Bason or Pond, the Top subsiding inwards quite round; and the Water having by this means no Channel whereby to flow along, as in a Brook or River, it overflows the Verge of its Bason in several Places, and runs trickling down in many pretty Streams. In some places of its overflowing, the rocky Sides of the Hill being more than perpendicular, and hanging over the Plain beneath,

neath, the Water pours down in a Cata-
 ract, as out of a Bucket, so as to leave a
 Space dry under the Spout, and form
 kind of Arch of Water ; which together
 with the advantage of the Prospect, the
 near adjoining Coco-nut Trees, and the
 freshness which the falling Water gives
 the Air in this hot Climate, makes it a ve-
 ry charming Place; and delightful to sever-
 al of the Senses at once.

Arched
 Catarafts.

Our Men were very much pleas'd with
 the Entertainment this Island afforded them
 And they also fill'd here all their Water-Casks
 for here is excellent fresh Water in the Ri-
 vulet, which those little Catarafts form
 below in the Plain, and the Ship lay
 just at its Outlet into the Sea, where
 there was very good Riding : So that 'tis
 as Commodious a Watering-place as any
 I have met with.

Nor did we spare the Coco-nuts, eating
 what we would, and drinking the Milk
 and carry several Hundreds of them on
 board. Some or other of our Men went
 ashore every Day : And one day among
 the rest, being minded to make themselves
 very merry, they went ashore and cut down
 a great many Coco-trees ; from which they
 gather'd the Fruit, and drew about twenty
 Gallons of the Milk. Then they all fa-
 llow down and drank Healths to the King
 Queen, &c. They drank an excessiv
 quan

quantity; yet it did not end in Drunkenness: but however, that sort of Liquor had so <sup>Numbered-
ness with
drinking
Coco-
milk.</sup> chilled and benumb'd their Nerves, that they could neither go nor stand: Nor could they return on board the Ship, without the Help of those who had not been Partakers in the Frolick: Nor did they recover it under four or five Days time.

From hence we stood on still to the South, ^{I, Gallapago's} and came to one of the Gallapago-Islands, lying under the Line. Upon one of these Islands we found a great many very large <sup>Land Tor-
toise, &c.</sup> Land-Tortoise, of that sort which we us'd to call *Hecate*. Upon this Island is no Water to be found, but in one place, whither I observ'd these Animals frequently go to drink; but they go not into the Water.

At this Island there was but one Watering-place, and there we Careen'd our Ship. Hither many Turtle-Doves and other Birds resorted for Water; which were at first so familiar with us, that they would light upon our Heads and Arms; insomuch that for several Days we maintained the Ships Company with them: But in a little time they began to be so shy, that we could kill none but what we shot. Here are also ^{Guanos} *Guanos*, very plentiful, which are very good Food. There grows a sort of Wood in this Isle very sweet in smell. 'Tis but a low Tree, not shrubby, but like a Pear-tree, tho

Flower
left there.

though thicker ; and full of very sweet Gum. While we lay here at the *Gallapago's*, we took in at one of the Islands there 50 Packs of Flower, which we had formerly left there upon the Rocks ; but the Turtle-Doves had devoured a great deal of the Flower, for the Bags lay expos'd to the Air.

Cruising
on the
Coast of
Peru.

When we left the *Gallapago's* we went cruising up and down about several of the Islands and Coasts of *Peru* ; the particulars of which I shall not trouble the Reader with. We had Engagements at *Guvra*, *Guacha*, and *Pisca* ; and the two last very sharp ones, yet we took the Towns. There was with us then in Company Captain *Knight* only ; for the other two Vessels that came with us from *Amapalla*, had left us at the Island *Cocos*. 'Twas *July 1686*. when we were at *Pisca*, and Capt. *Knight* and we kept Company almost all that Year.

Monkeys
and Oy-
sters at
Gorgonia.

Among other Places we were at the Island *Gorgonia*, where we clean'd ; and I took notice of several Monkeys there who lived partly upon Oysters, which they got out of the Sea at low Water. Their way was to take up an Oyster, and lay it upon a Stone, and with another Stone to keep beating of it till they had broke the Shell in pieces.

La Nasca
Wine.

We were together also at *La Nasca*, which is a small Port, in the Lat. of 15 S. It affords abundance of rich, strong Wine, (as *Pisca* and other Places on that Coast

Coast also do) tasted much like that of *Madera*. 'Tis brought down out of the Country to this Port, to be shipt for *Lima*, *Panama*, or other Places. It lies here sometimes many Years stopt up in Jars of about eight Gallons apiece : But the Jars are under no Shelter, but stand expos'd to the hot scorching Sun ; being plac'd along the way, and between the Rocks, every Merchant having his own Mark'd. We took in more of this Wine.

We were also together at *Coquimbo*, a *Coquimbo*. large Town with nine Churches in it, lying about 29 S. Lat. Here we landed upon deep Sand, in a large Bay, which had a small River that ran through the Country, and made its way out three Mile below the Town. In this River the *Spaniards* get Gold higher up in the Country ; and the *Its Gold River*. sands of the River by the Sea, as well as the whole Bay, are all bespangled with Particles of Gold ; insomuch that as we travelled along the Sandy Bays ; our People were covered with a fine Gold Dust ; but too fine for any thing else ; for it would be an endless work to pick it up. This observation I have made in some other places along the Coast, where any of these Gold Rivers make their way into the Sea through Sandy Bays ; for there the Sand is in a manner gilded by them : But all that is worth looking after is up near the

the Rivers Head, or towards the Mountain they fall from, where the weightier Grain lodge; for none but this meer Dust of it is wash'd down to the Sea.

I. *John
Fernando.*

We went after this to the Island of *John Fernando*, where we Careen'd; and then Captain *Knight* left us, making the best of his way round *Terra del Fuego* to the *West Indies*. But we were for Coasting it back again toward the Line; having with us a Bark we had taken off *Pisca*.

I. *Mocha.*

Going off therefore from *John Fernando's* we stood yet further South in going over to the Continent, to the Latitude of 39 S. as well to gain a Wind as to have the more of the Coast before us. We fell in first with the Island of *Mocha*, which lies in about 38 Deg. 20 Min. S. and wanting Water and Provision we came to an Anchor and put ashore there, about the middle of *December*, 1686. and stay'd five or six Days. Here we were very well relieved, for the Island afforded both Water and fresh Provision for our Men, all the time we stay'd. The Land is very low and flat, and upon the Sea-coast sandy; but the middle Ground is good Mould, and produces Maiz and other Wheat, Barly, with variety of Fruits, &c. Here were several Houses belonging to the *Spanish Indians*, which were very well stor'd with Dunghil-Fowl. They have here also several Horses: But that which is most

worth

orthy of Note, is a sort of Sheep they have, ^{Its Sheep:}
which the Inhabitants call *Cornera de Ter-*
This Creature is about four Foot and
half high at the Back, and a very state-
Beast. These Sheep are so Tame, that
e frequently used to Bridle one of them,
pon whose Back two of the lustiest Men
ould ride at once round the Island, to
ive the rest to the Fold. His ordinary
ace is either an Amble or a good Hand-
allop; nor does he care for going any
ther Pace, during the time his Rider is
pon his Back. - His Mouth is like that of a
hare; and the Hair-lip above opens as
vell as the Main-lips, when he bites the
Grass, which he does very near. His Head
s much like an *Antelope*, but they had no
Horns when we were there; yet we found
very large Horns, much twisted, in the
orm of a Snail-shell, which we suppos'd
they had shed: They lay many of them
cattering upon the Sandy Bays. His Ears
esemble those of an Ass, his Neck small,
and resembling a Cammels. He carries his
Head bending, and very stately, like a
Swan; is full-chested like a Horse, and
has his Loyns much like a well-shap'd
Grey-hound. His Buttocks resemble those
of a full-grown Deer, and he has much
such a Tail. He is Cloven-footed like a
Sheep, but on the inside of each Foot has
a large Claw, bigger than ones Finger, but
sharp

sharp, and resembling those of an Eagle. These Claws stand about two Inches above the division of the Hoof; and they serve him in climbing Rocks, holding fast by whatever they bear against. His Flesh eats as like Mutton as can be: He bears Wool of twelve or fourteen Inches long upon the Belly; but 'tis shorter on the Back, shaggy, and but inclining to a Curl. 'Tis an innocent and very serviceable Beast, fit for any Drudgery. Of these we kill'd forty three; out of the Maw of one of which I took thirteen *Bezoar-stones*, of which some were ragged and of several Forms; some long, resembling Coral; some round, and some Oval, but all Green when taken out of the Maw: Yet by long keeping they turn'd of an Ash-colour; and I have some of them now by me.

The *Spaniards* told us, That these Creatures are extraordinarily serviceable to them at the Mines of *Potosi*, (which lie a great way up in the Country) in bringing the Silver from thence to the Cities that lie toward the Sea; between which Cities and the Mines are such cragg'd Ways and dangerous Precipices, that it were almost impossible for any Man, or any other Beast to carry it. But these Sheep being laden, and led to the Precipices, their Master leaves them there to themselves for above sixteen Leagues; and never meets them till he himself has

as also fetch'd a Compass about 57 Leagues round. This their sureness of Foot consists solely in their aforesaid Claws, by which they hold themselves so fast upon the least Footing, that they can go where no other beast can. The *Spaniards* also inform'd us, That at a City they named, which has no Water within a League of it, these beasts, being bred up to it, were wont to be laden with two Jars, like Panniers, upon their Backs, and away they would go, without Guide or Driver; and when they came to the River, would lye down and bawl themselves in the Water until both the Jars were full; and then of their own accord, would return home with their Water. The *Spaniards* added, That this Creature will not nor can be forc'd to work after Day-light: And we found them obstinate enough; for when once lain down, no Beating should make them rise; but they would lie and make a whining or roaring, though they were not tir'd, being but newly taken up.

We went from *Mocha* to the Continent, and kept sailing and touching along the coast of *Chili*, often sending our Canoas ashore, till we came to *Copayapo*, in the R. of *Chili* at. of about 26 S. We wanted Water, *payapo*. and so put ashore to see if we could find the River that bears the Name of the River of *Copayapo*. As soon as we came ashore

M

we

Sea-shells
on the tops
of Hills :
No Shell-
fish on the
Coast.

we ascended a Hill, in hopes to descry that River from the top thereof; but contrary to our Expectation, when we came to the top, we had yet another steep and very high Hill to climb, and another after that; insomuch that before we reach'd the utmost height, I fainted for want of Water: But refreshing my self with that of my own, I at last came to the top of the third Mountain, where we sat down and rested our selves under the shade of a vast craggy Rock. The Place where we sat was cover'd with Sand and Sea-shells of divers Shapes and Forms; tho' indeed, which I wonder'd at, there were no Shell-fish on the Shores all along this whole Coast. I have landed at many Places of it, but could never find any. When we had rested our selves in this Place, which was as near as we could compute 8 Miles from the Sea, and at least a Mile in perpendicular above it, we looked round us to see for the River; but to our great Grief could discover none. All this Land, as well high as low Ground, is cover'd with Sand and Sea-shells, many of which are of the Shape of a Scallop-shell; and these in vast quantities, in some Places, especially at the Feet of the Rocks, from whence they are crumbled and driven down by the Winds: For in the very Masses of the Stones of Rocks there were, as I remember, of the very same sorts of

Shells

Shells. We were told by the *Spaniards*, That at one time of the Year, the Sun melting the Snow that lies upon the top of Mountains that are a great way up in the Country, makes the River that we looked for overflow. It may as well possibly be from Rains falling on these Mountains far within Land ; for I never knew it Rain on all the Sea-Coast of *Chili* and *Pe-*
ru ; but we could see Clouds hovering over ^{No Rain on the Coast;} the Tops of the Mountains within Land, as we sail'd along the Coast : And once at *Arica* we could not see the Mountain's peeked Top for Clouds that hung about it ; though at another time we saw it plain enough ; the Rains then probably, being gone off from the Hill-Country : But as for *Arica* it self and its Neighbouring Sea-Coast, we were told by old *Spaniards*, Inhabitants there, that they never had any Rain. I have also been at one time of the Year ashore at the River of *Tlo*, but could find little or no Water : Yet at another time of the Year there was Water enough ; although I never knew of any Rain on that Coast, and the *Spaniards* told us, it never rain'd there, unless far within Land : Yet they have very great Dews. At *Copa-*
yapo the Coast is barren and desolate, and ^{barren Lands} so on each side all along both *Chili* and *Pe-*
ru ; nothing is to be seen but bare Sands, and naked Rocks, unless in a Valley now
M 2 and

and then: No Trees, Herbs, or other green Thing. Nor did we see any sort of Fowl, nor Beast or other living Creature: No People, nor sign of any; unless here and there a poor Town or Village, at as sorry a Port, with scarce Water enough, at most of them, to admit a Cock-boat, unless at a Flood: Else little or no Water, nor any Thing for Accomodation or Use.

Arica,
the Port
for the
Mines of
Potosi.

The An-
des

Getting no Water at *Copayapo*, we were forc'd to put to Sea again, and stood along the Coast to *Arica*, which is a Town of *Peru*, handsomely seated in the bending of that Coast, in the Lat. of between 18 and 19 S. Hither the Silver of *Potosi* is brought down to be shipt off for *Panama*, for the Harbour is tolerably good, having a Road made with a little Island lying before it, breaking the Swell of the Sea, which is here very great and continually rowling in upon the Shore, though smooth as the Surface of a River, here being little or no Wind to curl the Waves. It dashes so violent against the Shore, which is all along a high bold Coast, though nothing so high as the Mountains far within Land, that there is scarce any Landing hereabouts but just at *Arica* itself. There is a little River which *Arica* stands upon, and we would have taken in Water there; but there was no getting at any fresh, for its Outlet was among little craggy Rocks, and the Sea-water dash'd in

among

among it. We landed here, and ranſack'd the Place, meeting with little or no Reſiſtance; we got a few Hogs and Poultry, Sugar and Wine; and ſaw a whole Houſe full of *Jefuits* Bark, as I have ſaid already p. 99. I was here alſo formerly with Captain *Sharp*, when we had ſo ſmart an Engagement that we loſt a great number of our Men; and every one of our Surgeons was kill'd beſide my ſelf, who was then left to guard the Canoas.

We went hence a little further to Lec-^{R. No:} ward, and water'd at the River *No*, where we got Oil-Olive, Figs, and Sugar, with ſeveral Fruits; all which grow there very plentiful. There is an Oil-work, and two or three Sugar-works. There are extraordinary good Oranges, of the *China* ſort. ^{A fine} Tis the fineſt Valley I have ſeen on all the Valley. Coaſt of *Peru*; very fertile and well furniſh'd with a multitude of Vegetables: Though it has no moiſture but that of the little River, (which they carry winding up and down among their Grounds in Artificial Channels) and the great Dew which falls every Night. The Valley is the pleaſanter, and ſo are all thoſe of *Peru* and *Chili*, for the diſmal barren Mountains that lies all about, and ſerve as Foil to them: They are moſtly ſandy or black Rocks, like Cinders or Iron-ſtones for Colour.

In failing along upon this Coast we were sometimes put to it for Food as well as Water ; and once were so Hunger-pinched, that meeting vvith some Sea-crabs on the Coast, one of our Men, Mr. *Smallbones*, eat them ravy, and even Sea-vveeds : But others of us, vvwhose Stomachs vvould not serve for that Food, looking about found a lean gall'd Horse grasing in a little Spot at the foot of the Hill ; vvwhich vve presently kill'd, cut in pieces, and making a Fire with Sea-vveeds, eat the Flesh vvwhile 'tvvas hardly vvarm, leaving none, but carrying the very Cuts aboard.

Vermejo.

Dead Bo-
dies in
great
Numbers.

I shall not pursue all my Coasting along this Shore vvith Captain *Davis* ; but tvvo particulars more I must not omit : The one is, That vve put ashore at *Vermejo*, in 10 Deg. S. Lat. There vve landed about 30 Men (of vvhom I vvvas one) to see for Water, or any other Refreshment that vve vvanted. After vve vvwere landed, vve marched about four Miles up a Sandy Bay ; all vvwhich vve found covered vvith the Bodies of Men, Women and Children vvwhich lay so thick, that a Man might if he vvould, have vvalked half a Mile and never trod a Step off a dead Human Body. These Bodies to appearance, seem'd as if they had not been above a vvee dead ; but if you handled them, they pro-
ye

ed as dry and light as a Spunge or piece
 of Cork. After we had been some time a-
 shore we espyed a Smoak ; and making up
 to it, found an old Man, a *Spanish Indian*,
 who was ranging along the Sea-side, to find
 some dried Sea-weeds, to dress some Fish
 which his Company had caught ; for he be-
 longed to a Fishing Boat hard by. We
 asked him many Questions, in *Spanish*,
 about the Place, and how those dead Bo-
 dies came there ? To which he returned
 for answer, That in his Father's time the
 soil there, which now yielded nothing,
 was green, well-cultivated and fruitful :
 That the City of *Wormia* had been well
 inhabited with *Indians* : And that they
 were so numerous, that they could have
 landed a Fish, from Hand to Hand, 20
 leagues from the Sea, until it had come
 to the King or *Tanca's* Hand : That the River
 was very deep, and the Current strong :
 and that the Reason of those dead Bodies
 was, That when the *Spaniards* came, and
 block'd up and lay'd Siege to the City, the
Indians rather than lie at the *Spaniards*
 Mercy, dug Holes in the Sand, and buried
 themselves alive. The Men as they now
 lie, have with them their broken Bows ;
 and the Women their Spinning-vvheels,
 and Distaffs vwith Cotton-yarn upon them.
 Of these dead Bodies I brought on board
 a Boy of about nine or ten Years of Age,

vvith an intent to bring him home for *England*: But was frustrated of my purpose by the Sailors; vvho having a foolish Conceit, that the Compass vvould not traverse aright, so long as any dead Body vvvas on board, threvv him over-board, to my great Vexation.

This Place is a deep sandy Ground, of little Hills and Valleys of Sand. 'Tis like the rest of this part of *Pernu*, without Rain; but it has Devvs, and there vvvas the Channel of a small River; yet 'twas dry vvhen vve vvvere there.

Santa.

Ships cast
far ashore
by an
Earth-
quake,

The other Particular I vvould speak of is of our touching at a Place called *Santa* a small Town in the Lat. of 8 Deg. 40 Min. S. Here I went ashore, and so up to the Town, which was three Miles or thereabouts from the Sea. In our way to the Town we cross'd a small Hill; and in a Valley between the Hill and the Town we saw three small Ships of about sixty or a hundred Tuns apiece lodg'd there, and very ruinous. It caus'd in us great Admiration, and we were puzzled to think how those Ships could come there: But proceeding toward the Town, we saw an *Indian*, whom we called, and he at the first Motion came to us. We asked him several Questions, and among the rest, how those Ships came there? He told us, That

about

about nine Years before, these three Ships were riding at Anchor in the Bay, which is an open place, about five or six Leagues from Point to Point; and that an Earthquake came, and carried the Water out of sight; which stayed away twenty four Hours, and then came in again, tumbling and rowling with such violence, that it carried these Ships over the Town, which then stood on the Hill which we came over, and lodged them there; and that it destroyed the Country for a considerable way along the Coast. This Report when we came to the Town, was confirmed to us by the Parish-Priest, and many other Inhabitants of the Town.

We continued thus rambling about to little purpose, sometimes at Sea, and sometimes ashore; till having spent much time, and visited many Places, we were got again to the *Gallapago's*, under the Line I. Gallapago's. and were then resolved to make the best of our Way out of these Seas.

Accordingly we went thence again for the Southward, intending to touch no where till we come to the Island of *John Fernando*. In our way thither, about four a Clock in the Morning, when we were in the Lat. of 12 Deg. 30 Min. S. and about 150 Leagues from the Main of *America*, our Ship and Bark felt a terrible Shock; which put our Men into a such a Consternation, that they could

Earthquake felt at Sea,

could hardly tell where they vv ere, or vv hat to think ; but every one began to prepare for Death. And indeed the shock vv as so sudden and violent, that vve took it for granted the Ship had struck upon a Rock : But when the Amazement vv as a little over, vve cast the Lead, and sounded, but found no Ground ; so that after Consultation, vve concluded it must certainly be some Earthquake. The suddenness of this Shock made the Guns of the Ship leap in their Carriages, and several of the Men vv ere shaken out of their Hammocks. Captain *Davis*, vv ho lay vv ith his Head over a Gun, vv as throwvn out of his Cabin. The Sea, vv hich ordinarily looks Green, seem'd then of a vv hitish Colour ; and the Water vv hich vve took up in Buckets for the Ships use, vve found to be a little mixed vv ith Sand. This at first made us think there vv as some Spit of Sand : but when we had sounded, it confirmed our Opinion of the Earthquake. Some time after we heard News, That at that very time there was an Earthquake at *Callao*, which is the Road for *Lima* ; and that the Sea ebbed so far from the Shore, that on a sudden there was no Water to be seen : And that after it had been away a considerable time, it returned in rowling Mountains of Water, which carried the Ships in the Road of *Callao* a League up into

Earth-
quake at
Callao by
Lima.

to the Country, overflowed the City of
Uao, though it stood upon a Hill, toge-
 ther with the Fort, and drowned Man and
 beast for 50 Leagues along Shore ; do-
 ing Mischief even at *Lima*, though six Miles
 within Land from the Town of *Callao*.
 This seems to have been much such an-
 other Earthquake as that, the Effects of
 which we saw at *Santa*.

Having recover'd our Fright, we kept on ^{New}
 the Southward. We steer'd South and ^{Land dis-}
 East, half Easterly, until we came to ^{cover'd.}
 the Latitude of 27 Deg. 20 Min. S. when
 about two Hours before Day, we fell in
 with a small, low, sandy Island, and heard
 great roaring noise, like that of the Sea
 beating upon the Shore, right a-head of the
 ship. Whereupon the Sailors, fearing to
 run foul upon the Shore before Day, desir'd
 the Captain to put the Ship about, and
 stand off till Day appear'd ; to which the
 Captain gave his consent. So we plied off
 all Day, and then stood in again with the
 land ; which proved to be a small flat I-
 land, without the guard of any Rocks.
 We stood in within a quarter of a Mile
 of the Shore, and could see it plainly ; for
 'twas a clear Morning, not foggy nor ha-
 zy. To the Westward, about 12 Leagues
 by Judgment, we saw a range of high
 land, which we took to be Islands, for
 there were several Partitions in the Pro-
 spect.

spect. This Land seem'd to reach about fourteen or sixteen Leagues in a Range, and there came thence great Flocks of Fowls, I, and many more of our Men, would have made this Land, and have gone ashore at it, but the Captain would not permit us. The small Island bears from *Capayapo* almost due East five hundred Leagues; and from the *Gallapago's*, under the Line, six hundred Leagues.

I. *Mocha*
laid waste;

When we were arriv'd again at *John Fernando's*, which was at the latter end of the Year 1687. we clean'd our Ship there, having quitted our Bark, and stood over to the Main; intending to get some of the Sheep of *Mocha*, for our Voyage round *Terra del Fuego*. But when we came there the *Spaniards* had wholly destroyed, or carried away the Sheep, Horses, and all other living Creatures. We went then to *Santa Maria*, an Island in 37 Deg. S. in expectation of fresh Provision; but this Island was likewise destroy'd: So we were forc'd to content our selves with such Provision as we had brought from the *Gallapago's*; which were chiefly Flower, Maiz, Hecatee, or Land-Tortoise salted, and the Fat of it tried, or made into Lard or Oil, of which we got there sixty Jars. The *Spaniards* had set Dogs ashore at *John Fernando's*, also, to destroy the Goats there, that we might fail of Provision: But we were content with killing there

I. *Santa*
Maria
also,

and *John*
Fernando's.

re no more than we eat presently ; not
 bting but we should have found Sheep
 ough at *Mocha*, to victual the Ship.
 Three or Four of our Men having lost
 at Money they had at Play, and being un-
 ling to return out of these Seas as poor as ^{Some stay}
 y came, would needs stay behind at ^{ashore at}
an Fernando's, in expectation of some ^{*John Fer-*}
 er Privateers coming thither. We gave ^{*nando's.*}
 m a small Canoa, a Porridge-pot, Axes,
 cheats, Maiz, and other Necessaries. I
 rn since that they planted some of the
 iz, and tam'd some of the Goats, and
 d on Fish and Fowls ; of which there
 one sort Grey, and about the size of a
 all Pullet, that makes Burrows in the
 ound like a Rabbit ; lodging there in
 Night, and going out to catch Fish in
 Day : For 'tis a Water-Fowl, and eats
 ittle fishy, yet pretty well tasted after a
 le burying. I heard also that these
 n were taken by a Privateer-Vessel which
 ne thither a Year or two after ; and
 t one of them is since come to *Eng-*
d.

We were now standing out to Sea again,
 double *Terra del Fuego* : We were in a ^{*Terra del*}
 rible Storm for about three Weeks be- ^{*Fuego.*}
 e we came off *Cape Horn* : We did not ^{A Storm.}
Cape Horn, being a great way to the ^{*C. Horn.*}
 uth of it, and in the Lat. of 62 Deg.
 Min, S. nor did we well know what
 Course

Islands of
Ice.

Course to steer, having but very indifferen
Seamen aboard. It was now about th
heighth of Summer here ; for I remember th
upon *Christmas* day, 1687. we were ju
clear of the Storm, and in the Latitude w
mention'd, off Cape *Horn*. Running henc
to the Northward again, being now go
out of the South Sea, we met several Island
of Ice ; which at first seem'd to be rea
Land. Some of them seem'd a Leagu
or two in length, and some not abov
half a Mile. The biggest seem'd, as w
sail'd by them, which we did before th
Wind for several Days, to be about four o
five hundred Foot high. We sounded ne
them, but found no Ground ; so that
may reasonably be concluded they we
afloat ; and perhaps reached as deep into th
Water, as their heighth was above it. W
saw no such Island of Ice as I went in
the South Sea with Mr. *Dampier* ; neith
did I ever hear that Capt. *Sharp* met wi
any in his return out of that Sea. The
Islands appear'd to us so plain at Nigh
that we could easily see how to steer cle
of them : But there were some which la
under Water, which we could not possib
shun, but sometimes they would shake o
Ship : Yet they never did us much Dan
age. From these Hills of Ice came ve
cold Blasts of Wind ; insomuch that o

M

n, newly coming out of a hot Coun-
 , could hardly endure the Deck.
 n all our Passage round *Terra del Fuego*,
 weather was so stormy for three Weeks,
 t we lay to the Southward of *Cape Horn*,
 d the Sun and Stars so obscur'd, that we
 ld take no Observation of our Lat. yet,
 our Reckoning, we were in very near
 Deg. S. Lat. which is the farthest to
 South that any *European*, probably,
 er yet was, and perhaps any Man. When
 were in Lat. 62. Deg. 30 Min. we be-
 n to think of shifting our Course to the
 orthward again, toward the *Æthiopick*
 d *Atlantick* Seas; and we soon brought
 r selves to stand E. N. E. and E. and by
 and kept much those Courses for a
 at way. In our Passage we had allow'd
 three Points Westerly Variation: But
 en we came to have a good Observati-
 we found that we had gone to the East-
 rd, making our way E. and by S. We
 und therefore that we had mistaken the
 variation of the Compass, so that we
 ncluded the Variation to be Easterly,
 d steer'd away N. N. E. and N. E. and
 N.

Misreck-
 oning the
 Variation.

By this means, when we came into the
 titude of the River of *Plate*, along
 hich we intended to run, we reckon'd
 r selves to be about 100 Leagues off
 and; and stood in directly for the Shore,
 not

A season-
able Rain.

Deliver-
ance from
a Danger
of perish-
ing at
Sea.

not doubting but we should find it at that distance. But we were then really five hundred Leagues off; and having run some hundreds of Leagues to the West in the same Latitude, and yet finding no Land, our Men were out of Heart; fearing we were still in a wrong Course, and being all in danger of perishing at Sea, through want of Provisions; having little Food and less Water. It pleas'd God, during this Exigence, to send us a Days Rain, which fell very plentiful; and we sav'd of it several Casks of Water, which was a great Refreshment to us, and made our Men pluck up their Hearts for some time. But having run 450 Leagues in this Latitude and still finding no Land, which they had expected to have seen in 100, this bred a fresh Commotion, and we had like to have been altogether by the Ears upon it. The greatest part were for changing the Course, which they thought must needs be wrong. But Captain *Davis*, and Mr. *Knott* the Master, begg'd of them for God's sake to keep the same Course two Days longer, which they did, though we had but a small Wind: And in that time a Flight of Locusts and other Insects coming off with a Flurry of Wind from the West, assur'd us there was Land there, not far off. Had not this providentially hapned, we should have chang'd our Course, for the Men would

not be persuaded to the contrary; for a great many of them were so ignorant, that they would not be persuaded but that they were in the *South* Sea: And had we chang'd this Course, we should have stood out to Sea again, and must have perish'd there.

The Land we made, following the direction of the Flurry and the Locusts, and setting the Point they come from by the Com-
Coast by the R. of Plate.
 pass, was a little to the North of the Mouth of the River of *Plate*. We put ashore here to get Water and fresh Provision, of which this Country afforded plenty: And here our Men having with them their Fuses, spy'd a Herd of Sea-Swine, as we call them, upon a Point of Land; and were thereupon resolved to kill some of them to bring on board. In order thereunto they contrived, that some Men should stop the Pass that led up to the Mountain, whilst others went in among them, and with their Cutlasses did what Execution they could. But still as the Men came near them, the Herd walked toward the Sea, contrary to our Mens expectation; for they hitherto took them to be Land-Swine. There they stood on the shore, staring at and admiring our People: But when the Men came near enough, and were just going to strike among them, the whole Herd jump'd into the Sea, leaving the Men in amazement, and sorely vex'd at their disappointment. But at another time they

N the

shot and brought on Board two of them which eat like Land-pork, except some fishy taste it had. They were shap'd much like Swine, and had short Hair more bristly than that of Seals; and like them had finny Stumps to swim with, and were of a black Colour. The Country hereabouts is well water'd, but without any Inhabitants. Here is notwithstanding abundance of black Cattle, of which for several Scores of Leagues we observ'd many Herds; with Deer also and Estridges.

Estridges. We saw a great many of these Estridges, and found abundance of their Eggs on the Sand: For there she drops her Eggs upon the Ground, and 'tis said she never takes any farther Care of them; but that they are hatched by the Sun, and the young one so soon as hatched follows the first Creature it meets with. I my self had sometimes a great many young Estridges following me. They are a foolish Bird; and will follow a Deer or any Creature. The old Birds are here very large: I measur'd the Thigh of one of them, and thought it little less than my own. We have had several of them on board, and some we eat; but the old ones were very rank, coarse Food. Some fancy that the Estridge eat Iron: I believe just as truly as Poultry eat Pebble Stones, not as Food, but for Digestion, and to serve as Mill-stones, or Grinders,

to

to macerate their Food in the Maw. The
stridge will indeed swallow Nails or Stones,
or any thing you throw to it; but they
pass through the Body as whole as they
went in.

Putting off to Sea again, we coasted a-^{Brasíl.}
long *Brasíl*, and thence toward the *Carribbe-*
lands; where meeting with one Mr. *Ed-*
in Carter, in a *Barbadoes* Sloop, I and
some others went aboard him, and had of
him the News of King *James's* Proclamati-
on to pardon and call in the *Buccaniers*. So ^{The A.}
we went in his Ship to the River *de la* ^{arrives in}
Ware, and up into *Pensilvania*, to the City ^{Pensilva-}
of *Philadelphia*; where I arriv'd in *May*,
1688.

There I stayed some time; after which I
came down the River *de la Ware*, as far as
pokunnumy-creek, with Capt. *Davis* and
John Hingson, who was left with me on the
Rhodus: There we carted our Chests, with
other Goods, over a small Neck of Land
to *Bobemia* River, which leads down the
great Bay of *Chisapeck* to *Point-Comfort* in
James-River in *Virginia*. There I thought ^{and Vir-}
to settle: But meeting with some Troubles, ^{ginia.}
after a three Years residence there, I came ^{Conclu-}
home for *England* in the Year, 1690. ^{sion.}

An Additional Account of several Beasts, Birds, Fishes, Reptiles, &c. and particularly many Trees, Shrubs, and Herbs with their Names, Use, Virtues, &c. as has been observed in those Parts. Communicated by a Member of the Royal Society.

CHAP. I.

Of the Beasts.

1. **T**HE great *Armadillo*. These live chiefly under Ground watry Places ; they eat *Rabbits*, dead *Birds*, &c.
2. The lesser *Armadillo*. This is excellent Meat.
3. Round-headed *Armadillo*. This differs from the two last, in having but four Li
rou

und his Body, the others have as many
ore.

4. Great *Ant-Bear*. His Food is Pismires,
which he sucks in with a long Chameleon-
Tongue.

5. Small *Ant-Bear*. About the bigness
a *Racoon*, he sleeps all Day, with his Head
between his Fore-Leggs: His Flesh smells
like a Fox.

6. The *Musk-Boar*. He has short Ears,
and no Tail, eats like our *Hogs*, but is
not so fat.

7. The *Boschratte*. A long slender Ani-
mal with a Woolf-like Head, its Hair
lines, is white tipped with black; they live
in *Fowl*.

8. *Wild Cats*. Here are of them of divers
colours; they live on Fowl which they
readily devour, after stripping them of
their Feathers; they are not to be tamed.

9. The *Goat*. Whilst a Month or two
old, they are finely spotted with white,
which wears out as they grow older.

10. The *Monkey Hare*. He is covered
with brown Bristles, and feeds sitting like a
squirrel, is a very swift voracious Animal.

11. The *Elephant Hog*. Has a long slit
snout, which he extends or contracts at
pleasure: he is an excellent swimmer.

12. The *River-Hog*. Feeds on Grass and
various Fruits can swim and dive well; they
make a hideous noise in the Night, braying
like an Ass.

13. The *Black Monkey*. Is as big as *Woolf*, a snappish Animal, and not easily tamed.

14. *Satyr Monkeys*. Are bigger than the last and black like them, with very long Beards; these are very lecherous, and often fall foul on the *Negro Women*.

15. The *Shrew Mouse*. These are brown with three black Lists along the Back, the *Cats* and they are very friendly.

16. The *Otter*. Is black all but the Head which is brown, and a particular yellow Spot on his Throat.

17. The *great Pongie*. Is of an Ash Colour, with a mixture of black, their Tail are brown, and near a Foot and half long.

18. The *lesser Pongie*. Is a very small Ape, in length not above six Inches, but his Tail ten, his Head no bigger than a small Apple, has a sharp Voice, and leaps nimbly; they are very tender, and cannot endure cold.

19. The *Porcupine*. Climbs Trees slowly, and in coming down frequently holds by the Tail (for he cannot leap) to prevent falling; they are very good Meat, especially roasted.

20. The *Possum*. Is a strange Animal and said to breed its Young at its Pap, it having a double Belly or Pouch, whose Orifice may be stretched above two Inches wide; it climbs Trees and catches *Birds*.

21. The *Rackoon*. Runs from Tree to Tree and eats its Fruit; they love also the Flesh of *Sheep* and *Fowl*.

22. The *Black Rackoon*. Their Hair very short, rough and knotted.

23. The *Collard Rabbit*. This is bigger than the long Nosed, and is distinguish'd from the Common by a white Ring about its Neck.

24. The *Hog Rabbit*. Is gross and fat, with Hair short, hard, and dark, spotted on the Edges with Grey.

25. The *Long-nosed Rabbit*. Has short round Ears and a long Snout, lives and eats like ours.

26. The *Spotted Rabbit*. These have round Ears, with white, black, and reddish Spotts: When tame they grunt for their Food.

27. The *Sloath*. Is a very slow paced Animal, taking a whole Day in going fifty Paces: he is about the bigness of a middling *Fox*; living on Trees, eating the Leaves, but never drinks.

28. The *strip'd Squirrel*. Is a pretty tame Creature, of a pale yellow, mixt with brown, having a white List on each side.

29. *Tygers*. Here are of two or three kinds, all very fierce; but their Flesh good Meat.

C H A P. II.

Of the Birds.

1. **T**HE *Hunch-back*. A Water Fowl, with a Ducks-bill, its Head black, Belly white, Back brown.

2. The *Spoon-Bill*. Its Back and Wings Flesh coloured, the rest white; is good Meat.

3. The greater *Bill-Bird*. or *Toucan*. Its Breast bright Gold, the Belly or Thighs red, Tail black tipped with red.

4. The lesser *Bill-Bird*. The Body and Breast mostly yellow, with a red Circle cross the last.

5. The *Christmas-Bird*. Is almost as big as a *Pidgeon*, it has about the Throat many inch-long black Watles; it never cries but in *December* and beginning of *January*, but then may be heard a great way off.

6. The *King-Bird*. An elegant sort of Bird of *Paradise*.

7. The *Mustacho-Bird*. He has on each side eight or ten thick Bristles standing both forwards and sideways; the Tail eight Inches, the two outside Feathers longer than the rest.

8. The *Unicorn-Bird*. Has a Horn on his Head above two Inches long, which is said

said to be a great Counter-poyson. The Female bigger than a Swan, and the Male twice that bigness.

9. The *Yellow-Breast*. About the bigness of a *Sparrow*, partly Yellow and Steel-blew; these are kept in Cages, and love to be five or six together.

10. The *Green-Cap*. Is of the *Chaffinch* size, partly yellow and steel-blew, but when it flies it appears streakt with black and yellow.

11. The *Chaffinch*. Has a mixture of Ash-colour and Sea-green; which last in the Back and Wings shines wonderfully in the Sun.

12. The *Chatt*. Has a black Tail with white tips,

13. The *Curlew*. His Head and Neck sprinkled with white, the rest brown. Its pretty good Meat.

19. The greater *Curlew*. Is about the bigness of a *Goose*, mostly black. Its good Meat roasted.

15. The lesser *Curlew*. Is no bigger than a Hen, found with the last about Rivers.

16. The *Scarlet Curlew*. Is both a Land and Water-Fowl; and feeds as well on Flesh as Fish.

17. The *Silk-Diver*. From the softness of its Feather, its Neck a foot long, and very slender.

18. The *Black-tufted Duck*. The Shoulders of the Wings white, the rest black, with

with a shining green gloss: They are good Meat. These settle on high Trees.

19. The black-legg'd *Duck*.

20. The red-legg'd *Duck*. The Feet of these when roasted dye both Hands and Linen red.

21. The crested *Eagle*. His cry is like a Hen that has lost its young.

22. The Pied-tail *Eagle*. Its Tail nine Inches long; the six first are white and the tip, the rest black.

23. The *Bull-finch*. Head and Neck of a bloody red, the Tail black, and three Inches long.

24. The *Steel-finch*. His Feathers black, with a shining Gloss like polish'd Steel.

25. The *Yellowfinch*. His Wings and Tail of a greenish yellow mixt with brown, the rest all yellow.

26. The Ruffet *Kings-Fisher*. Is known by a white Ring about his Neck.

27. The *Gip*. From its Note, of a *Larks* size; its variegated with red, brown, and white.

28. The *Hook-bill'd Goose*. Is mostly black and white, with a hew of green; its very common about Rivers.

29. The *Yellow-hammer*. Is of the *Larks* size, mostly yellow and black, except Tail and Wings, which are brownish streakt with green.

30. The

30. The *Black-Head*. Its Breast and Belly of a mixture of white and yellow streakt with black Lines.

31. The *Blew-headed Water-ben*. A beautiful Bird, about the bigness of a Pidgeon, its Feathers green and black; they are very common in Moorish Places.

32. The *Horn-wing'd Water-ben*. Like the last in shape and bigness, but short in colour; it hath on the inside of each Wing a straight Horn or Spur for its defence.

33. The *Black Horn-wing'd Water-Hen*. Like the last, but mostly black, the rest green and brown, the Horns are yellow.

34. The *Red-headed Horn-wing'd Water-Hen*. Its Bill yellow and Spurs saffron-coloured.

35. The *Crested-Heron*. Is mostly grey and white, from its Crest hang two black Feathers each five Inches and a half long. The Meat is good.

36. The *Notch-bill Heron*. The Quill Feathers are half black and green tipt with white.

37. The *Pidgeon Heron*. From its bigness, the Body being scarce four and the Neck seven Inches long.

38. The *White-Heron*. Its whole Body Milk-white.

39. The *White-Heron*, with a Saffron-bill. His Neck near one foot and half long, and Bill five Inches.

40. The

40. The *Yellow-Speckled Heron*. The Back and Wings are black, speckled with Yellow.

41. *Short-bill'd Humming-Bird*. Like Numb. 45. but more beautiful; near the Vent is a large spot of pure white.

42. The *Grey Humming-Bird*. Is of an Ash colour, with here and there a mixture of shining red.

43. The *Green-Golden Humming-Bird*. For shape and bigness like Numb. 45. its Tail an Inch long, pretty broad, and blew like polisht Steel.

44. The *Rubine-headed Humming-Bird*. This is the most beautiful of all, the Head and Throat being of an admirable Rubine surpassing Description.

45. The *Blew-tail'd Humming-Bird*. It's wonderfully mixt with Green, Gold, Flame colour, and yellow, which shine admirably in the Sun; its Tail blew like polisht Steel.

46. The *Brown-Tail'd Humming-Bird*. The Tail an Inch long, of a fine Brown, with a gloss of Blew about the Edges.

47. The *Fine-Tail'd Humming-Bird*. His Body most Gold, half Fire-colour, and a little Green, his Tail handsome, broad, and an Inch and a half long, of party-coloured Feathers, some like the Body, others half white and green.

48. The *Fork-Tail'd Humming-Bird*. This is lesser then Numb. 41. and 45. and

is known by its forked Tail which is three Inches long.

49. The *Tip-Tail'd Humming-Bird*. This is the least of all, yet its Bill is an Inch and a half long, its Tail ends with its Wings, is of a greenish black with white tips.

50. *Jacu*. A sort of *Pheasant* so call'd from its Note.

51. The *Kite*. Its Feathers tauny, with white and yellow Specks.

52. The *White-breasted Kite*. Like the last, but Breast and Belly white,

53. The *Sea-lark*. Has a white Ring about his Neck, and near it a Semicircle of dark Grey; its frequent on the Sea-shores, and Salt River banks.

54. The *Red-Maccaw*.

55. The *Yellow-Maccaw*. These are two sorts of large Parrots.

56. *Meenwe*. Is as big as a Hen, and lays Eggs in the Sand, which are like them, and well tasted, but their Flesh is not esteem'd.

57. The *Tit-Monse*. Is wholly black and blew.

58. The *Green-headed Tit-Monse*. Has a black spot above the Bill, and Circle of black encompasses the beginning of the Back.

59. The *Scarlet-headed Tit-Monse*. The Body, Wings, and Tail shining Black, the Thighs white with Scarlet Spots.

60. The

60. The *Great Wide-Mouth*. Is as big as an *Owl* ; when it gapes one may easily put in ones fist.

61. The *Lesser Wide-Mouth*. Is no bigger than a *Swallow* ; its black, speckled with white.

62. The *Black and Red Hang-Nest*. This and the next build their Nests at the ends of the Boughs of Trees.

63. The *Black and Yellow Hang-Nest*.

64. The *American Ostrich*. Its whole Body is covered with grey Feathers. The Flesh is good Meat.

65. The *Heart-Owl*. The Feathers have a mixture of white and pale yellow, spotted with brown.

66. The *Tricolour Horn'd-Owl*. These are as big as Geese, finely mixt with black, white, and yellow.

67. The *Little Tame-Owl*. Its of the bigness of a *Throstle* ; and plays with Men, making divers antick Faces.

68. The *Black-Parrot*. Has an erect Tail six Inches long, common in Woods, it has but one Tone, which it raises in the middle.

69. The *Black and Red Parrot*.

70. The *Red-breasted Parrot*. His Head, Breast, and Shoulders, viz. the top of his Wings red, the rest green.

71. The *Blewish-gray Parrot*. Is very large, and feeds on the *Marocock Fruit*.

72. The

72. The *Blew-crown'd Parrot*. Is of many Colours, viz. yellow, green, saffron, and blew.

73. The *Tripple-crown'd Parrot*. His Crest blew with a Gloss of Black, and a yellow spot in the middle.

74. The *Yellow-crown'd Parrot*. With the yellow is a mixture of white.

75. The *Greater-Green Parrot*.

76. The *Lesser-Green Parrot*.

77. The *Oe-Parrot*. From its cry. His Wings above green with blew tips, below scarlet.

78. *Yellow-bellied Parrakeet*. The shape and Tail like Numb. 74.

79. *Blew-Edged Parrakeet*. As big as a Parrot, the whole Body light Green, the beginning of its Wings and the borders of its feathers are blew.

80. The *Green Parrakeet*. These will grow tame, learn to talk, and bear handling.

81. The *Brown-headed Parrakeet*. Is a beautiful Bird.

82. The *Scarlet-headed Parrakeet*. Its Body of a pale yellow, this builds on Trees forsaken *Ant-hills*.

83. The *Yellow-headed Parrot*. His Back, Wings, Tail, and Belly, are green.

84. The *Long-tail'd Parrakeet*. Is about the size of a Sparrow, all green.

85. The

85. The *Short-tail'd Parrakeet*. Other wise like the Yellow-bellied, Numb. 78.

86. The *Yellow Parrakeet*. Is all yellow except the tips of the Wings which are green ; has a long Tail, and is easily tamed.

87. The *Partridge*. Like ours but of dark yellow, spotted with brown.

88. The *Great Partridge*. Has as much Flesh as two ordinary Hens, and is well tasted, its Eggs are of a blewish green.

89. The *Bare-Neckt Pellican*. The greatest part of the Neck is one half white, the other black and bare.

90. The *Feather-Neckt Pellican*. Has long Feathers hanging about his Neck. The Flesh is well tasted.

91. The *Crested Pheasant*. His Bill Saffron coloured, its Head covered with twisted spiral curl Feathers, which it raises on occasion.

92. The *Turky Pheasant*. Is mostly black, roosts on high Trees, and is easily tamed. The Meat good and savoury.

93. *American Sparrow*. Is all Red except the Wings, top of the Head and Tail, which are black, the last three Inches long.

94. The *Black Sparrow*. Has on his Head a bloody spot, most of the Feathers on the back and part of the Wings have blew cast, the rest as black as a Crow.

95. The *Blewish Sparrow*. His Wings resemble a Sea-green, the rest a blew Ash colour.

colour, except the Belly and Throat, which are of a shining Silver.

96. *American Starling*. All his Feathers are of a shining black, except some scarlet spots on his Throat.

97. *The Yellow-breasted Starling*. Hath on his Head a white Crown.

98. *The Red-bill'd Starling*. His Throat yellow, Breast and Belly white, speckled with brown.

99. *The Red-headed Starling*. Is Male to the next.

100. *The Yellow-headed Starling*. The yellow places on the Head and Neck are spotted with red.

101. *The Long-tail'd Starling*. Hath long Feathers also on his Head, which he can erect like two Horns.

102. *The Pied-Stork*. Its Bill nine Inches, the Body black and white; the Flesh eatable.

103. *The Swallow*. Is mostly white below, and above brown, mixt with grey.

104. *The Black-tail*. The Body three inches long, and Tail four; it's mostly black and yellow, with a white spot in each Wing.

105. *The Ring-tail*. Is green above, mixt with a fiery Gold, so that it shines wonderfully; about its Neck it hath a Ring of the same, below it's dark yellow, like *Bees-wax*, the Tail above three Inches long.

106. The *Tufted Feather-tail*. Has a small Body, but seems as large as a Pidgeon; its colours are very beautiful; the Tail has but two Feathers, and they very long, viz. ten Inches, and but one broad, except near the tip, which is two Inches.

107. The *Black-Throat*. Is of a Goldfinch size, part Gold colour, the rest pale green.

108. The *Throftle*. Its Head and Bill bigger in proportion than the Body.

109. The *Water Turkey*. Eats very well; he hath a tuft of Feathers standing upright on his Head, its Cry like a Hen Turkey; and is heard a great way off.

110. The *Red-legg'd Turtle*. Has a mixture of grey and brown.

111. The *White-legg'd Turtle*. Are good Meat and very fat.

112. The *Black Vulture*. Feeds on dead Carcasses.

113. The *Crested Woodcock*. Has a Vermilion Head, the rest black and white.

114. The *Red-breasted Woodpecker*. The end of its Tail is bordered with black, the rest, and the Back of a shining green, with a gloss of gold and blew.

115. The *Hang-nest Woodpecker*. Has a mixture of black and sky colour; it builds an admirable Nest, at the ends of the Boughs of Trees.

116. The *Crested-yellow Woodpecker*. Is mostly yellow, the tip of the Tail white, the rest dusky.

117. The *Black-headed Zip*. Its Breast and Belly whitish, Back and Wings brown.

118. The *White-headed Zip*. Is like a Sparrow, but black, with a white Head; both these from their Note.

C H A P. III.

Of Fishes.

1. **T**HE *Awl-fish*. Its Fins black, and besides these it hath three or four Awl-like Prickles on its Back and Belly.

2. The *Silver Awl-fish*. The Awl-like Spikes black, the rest Silver; it's often eat.

3. The *Brown-Barbel*. Is spotted with black, taken in Rivers: It's good Meat.

4. The *Fin-bearded Barbel*. About the Mouth it has two short Beards, and two others eight Inches long, and another pair as long near its Gill-fin; and what is particular, at his Back-fin he has one nine Inches long.

5. The *Four-bearded Barbel*. Two of which are very short, the other eight Inches long; at the Back-fin it hath a Thong nine Inches in length: this is somewhat paunch Bellied.

6. The *Gold yellow Barbel*. The Fins and Tail grey; it has six Beards; the outer four Inches long, the rest shorter: It eats well.

7. The *Saffron Barbel*. Is full of brown Spots and Warts.

8. The *Saw-finn'd Barbel*. Has a List of Prickles along each side; it's not much esteemed, having but little Meat.

9. The *Silver Barbel*. Has four Beards each an Inch and half long, and two others as long as the Fish; the bite of this Fish causes great Pain and is hard to cure, nevertheless it's good Meat.

10. The *Spotted Barbel*. This eats well, and is very fat.

11. The *Water-batt*.

12. The *Rock-beard*. Is fat and good Meat, easily skinn'd.

13. The *Prickle-belly*. Is a foot long, with Silver Scales, and towards the Back shaded with brown: anedible Fish.

14. The *Bill-fish*. Its Bill sharp, hard and Boney, and the upper Jaw sixteen, the lower ten Inches long, without Teeth or Notches; its Back-fin very large and Prickly.

15. The *Blood-fish*. Is six Inches long, and one and a half broad; its Scales of a shining

g Silver; along its side is a broad white
st, which shines not: these are easily caught
with Bread, &c. this Fish often bites Men,
being very greedy of Humane Blood.

16. *Bocarmolle, or soft Mouth.* Because
without Teeth: it lives in the Sea Mudd,
it dies as soon as taken out: it's good
eat.

17. *Green Bodiano.* About ten Inches
long, and three broad; this is a beautiful
fish and eatable.

18. *Yellow Bodiano.* Is mostly Gold yel-
low, Head and Back Purple: Good to
eat.

19. *The Bonito.*

20. *The Brasem.* It's about a foot long,
and five Inches where broadest, of a Silver
colour.

21. *The Cannibal.* Is a foot long, and
as thick, very greedy of Humane
blood, these chiefly delight in muddy
waters.

22. *The Lesser Cannibal.* Has a Snout
 sharper than the next, is Silvery with a
side of blew; this is not so ravenous as
the last.

23. *The Sand Cannibal.* Has a mixture
of Gold, red and blew, and are caught at
the bottom of Sandy Rivers: They are all
eatable.

24. *The River-Carp.* Its shape, colour
and taste resembles ours.

25. *Sea-Carp*. It's ten or twelve Inches long, and three or four broad : It eats well.

26. *Cloud-fish*. Having four black Clouds on each side its Back.

27. The small *Corcovado*. Is an edible Fish, its Belly-fins white, the rest, with the Tail, Gold colour

28. The *Dolphin*. Its Head, Back, Sides and Fins, are green mixt with white, elegantly sprinkled with blew specks of several sizes : it's a very swift swimmer, and good to eat.

29. The *Lake Eel-kin*. Is mostly brown, darker on the Back, the Belly Liver-coloured, the Tail like a Snake : It's caught in Lakes and Ponds, and is good Meat.

30. *Jacob Evertson*. A large Fish, greyish brown, full of black specks : Is good Meat.

31. The *Beard-fin*. Is about a Foot long with Silver Scales : It eats well, and is taken in sandy Places.

32. The *Bloody Fins*. Its Scales are red and Silvery, the Belly-fins are white tinged with red, the rest of a Bloody colour ; they are often preserved in Pickle.

33. The *Party-fin*. Is mostly deep red and spotted with divers colours ; the Back-fin next the Head is prickly, the other are larger and smooth.

34. *Speckled Party-fin*. Is Moon-scale speckled with black ; the Flesh tender and good.

35. The *Sail-Fin*. A flat Fish three Inches broad and four long, its Scales black, and shining like Silk, and most of them edged with yellow Semicircles, he is remarkable for three broad Lifts, two extend into his Back-fin, the third round his Head.

36. The *Sword-fin*. Is a large Fish eleven or twelve foot long, and as thick as a Man; its Scales are very like Silver shining though a blewish shade, which is on his Back only; its Flesh very bony, and ought to be boyled long.

37. The *White-fin*. Is two or three Inches long; it's mostly white and Olive colour, along the middle of the side is a broad shining Silver Lift: It's edible.

38. The *Flying Fish*. Is somewhat bigger than a Herring and shines like them; its fin-wings are very large and spotted with black.

39. The *Eel-Gar*. Is two foot long and very slender; along the Side is a greenish lift, which parts the Silver Belly from the Olive coloured back: Its good Meat, especially fried, is not Bony; it frequents salt Rivers coming from the Sea.

40. The *Gate-fish*. Is pale yellow, fully sprinkled with small bloody spots: Its good food.

41. The *River-Gilt*. Hath small Scales with a blush of Gold towards the Back, they eat it,

42. The *Gold Head*. Has blew streaks along the Sides; its found amongst the Rocks; and eats well.

43 The *Hard-head*. Is covered with Gold, Silver, and fine coloured Scales, good to eat.

44. The *Black Hard-head*. Is a Fish found only in Lakes and Ponds, his Belly whitish, but all his Fins, Back, &c. are black: It eats well.

45. The *Brown Hermet*. Is four Inches long; he hath two red Threads above his Eyes.

46. The *Striped Hermet*. Has deep Purple crooked Lines on his Sides; both these live amongst the Rocks, and often shelter themselves in Sea-shells.

47. The *Horned-Hog*. A small flat Fish, with a *Horn* on his Head, notcht on one side only.

48. The *Smooth Horn'd Hog*. Is much larger than the last, being near a foot long, and four Inches where broadest; its *Horn* four Inches long and taper.

42. The *Sea-hog*. Its Back blew, as also two Lists near the Gills, the Scales beautiful, being speckled with green; it's good fried, but of no account boyled.

50. The *Hound-fish*. Is two foot and a half long; the Flesh is dry, yet often eat.

51. The

51. The *Jacket-fish*. Hath five black Girdles and Tail of the same colour, a Search-finn'd Back : It's good to eat.

52. The *Iron-fish*. Is half a foot long, the Belly whitish.

53. The *Lesser Iron-fish*. Has whitish Scales, with a round Tail, these two and the next are edible.

54. The *Soft Iron-fish*. Has a broad Head and wide Mouth.

55. The *Awl-pointed Knife-fish*. Its Tail running into a point of three Inches long, found in Rivers.

56. The *Spotted Knife-fish*. Is a flat Fish, blunt on the Back, and Belly sharp like a Knife; it's caught in Lakes and eaten.

57. The *Spotless Knife-fish*. Not half so broad as the first; it's taken in Lakes: Eats well but bony.

58. The *Lattice Fish*. Is very large, some weighing above a hundred Pounds; the Side-fins have golden Edges, the rest Liver-coloured.

59. The *Louse Fish*. Has crustaceous Lice often found on him.

60. The *Great Mackrell*. Is seven foot long, and as thick as ones Body, it hath a crooked Line on its Side, composed of very minute Scales : It eats well.

61. The *Spotted Mackrel*. Is like the last, but much spotted on the Sides with brown: It's good Meat, but dry: this is a shy Fish, and difficult to be caught.

62. The

62. The *Moon-fish*. Is black and full of yellow Semicircles : good to eat.

63. The *Red-Mouth*. His Back and Gills fins scarlet, the rest edged with white; has a broad black List : Is very good boyled.

64. The *Stone Mouth*. Is like a *Carp*, its Fins are Silvery with a cast of Gold : It eats well.

65. The *Bloody Mullet*. From its colour; it's spotted with Black, and has a golden Tail.

66. The *Needle Fish*. It's line-spotted with blew and green.

67. The *Guilt Pearcb*. Has seven streaks on each side, some golden, others of a shining brown : Is good Meat.

68. The *Red-listed Pearcb*. Is good to eat ; has large Silver Scales with a scarlet gloss ; near its Tail is a large spot.

69. The *Rock-Pearcb*. Its Head is covered with a rough crust, Flesh coloured, the rest Silvery.

70. The *Silver-listed Pearcb*. The Scales are round, small, and of a shining Silver, as is a List along its Side : it eats well, is sometimes two foot long.

71. The *Spotted Pearcb*. Has a large black spot in the middle of each Side, and another near the Tail; it's found in fresh Rivers and eaten.

72. The *Yellow-headed Pearcb*. Has on each side two golden Lists; it's good Meat, found amongst Rocks.

73. The

73. The *Yellow-strip'd Pearch*. Is found with the last, and eaten.

74. *Pieterman*. A thick-headed Fish sprinkled with black specks; it's eaten if the Liver and Gall be taken out, otherwise poisonous.

75. The *Frog-mouth'd Porcupine*, Has near each Fin a black spot, both above and below each Gill, and another near his Tail, his prickles yellow.

76. The *Sea-Porcupine*. Is fourteen Inches long, and twenty two round; it's full of Prickles instead of Scales.

77. The *Yellow-finn'd Porcupine*. Has near each Fin a black spot; it swells and grows plump at Pleasure.

78. The *Sand-fish*. Its Flesh very white, and eats short.

79. The *Saw-fish*. Is large and taper, with a rough Skin and slanting Tail: They eat well, especially the young ones.

80. The *Scale*. A sort of *Shark*.

81. The *Shark*. Has three rows of Teeth on each Jaw; they are great devourers: the young are pretty good Meat.

82. The *Heart Shark*. From the shape of its Head: this is not so dangerous as the last, having but a small Mouth.

83. The *Thorn-back Shark*. His Body black and Belly very white, is accounted a very choice Fish.

84. The *Sole*. Is caught in Sandy Waters; eats well.

85. The

84. The *River Souldier*. Its mail'd somewhat like a *Sturgeon* the Meat good ; they say it gets on Land to seek for Water when the Rivers are near dry.

85. The *Sprat*. Is of the shape and size of a *Gudgeon*, has no Gills ; is eaten.

86. The *Meer Sprat*. Never exceeds an Inch and a half in length ; the Fins yellow with a black Spot near the Tail ; it's found in fresh Lakes and Ponds, is eaten.

87. *Yellow-streakt Stock-fish*. Has nine yellow Lists on each Side, the Belly Silvery, is found both at Sea and in Rivers : It eats very well.

88. The *Sacking-fish* or *Remmora*. These are often found sticking to the Shark, and taken with them.

89. The *Gold-tail*. A little Fish, rarely exceeding four or five Inches, it swims strongly against the Stream in fresh Rivers : they are often eat roast in the Embers, first wrapt in Leaves.

90. The *Male Hard-tail*. Is eight or ten Inches long and two broad, on his Side is a row of round Pea-like black spots sprinkled with blew specks ; its Tail covered with a black Shell : it's a River Fish and good Meat.

91. The *Female Hard-tail*. Is like the Male ; but without blew specks ; its Belly also towards the Tail is reddish.

92. The

92. *River Tairera*. Has a hard shelly head and is much thicker than the next : is edible, but very boney.

93. The *Sea Tairera*. Is a foot long and half as thick, has a forked Tail, otherwise like an Eel ; it's list'd with yellow streaks and green : it eats better than the last.

94. The *Great smooth Thorn-back*. Its belly white, above Iron coloured with white spots ; the Skin is wholly smooth ; its Tail above four Inches long and taper ; not far from the Rump are two Fish-hooks like horns three Inches long : one Fish affords Meat sufficient to satisfy forty Men.

95. The *Smooth-tail'd Thorn-back*. Is like the next, but wants Waddles ; it's of a dark colour, sprinkled with black specks : the Meat is good.

96. The *Waddle-tail'd Thorn-back*. Is white below, and Ash-brown above : it's good Meat.

97. The *Whip-tail'd Thorn-back*. Its Tail three foot and a half long, thick at setting in, but ends taper, and is very plyable ; it's full of black Warts.

98. The *Warty Thorn-back*. Is flat and round, about nine Inches over, his Tail four foot long, with two thick horny prickles in the middle, set backward to offend, the Belly white, Back Iron colour, with black Warts in the middle.

99. The

99. The *Sea-scad*. Is of a dark red with black spots, has a Horn on his Nose which he turns back; its easily skinn'd and stuft.

100. The *Stone-tongue*. A bony Fish but good to eat.

101. The *Triangle with Horns*. Is full of black spots on the Back.

102. The *Hornless Triangle*. Lesser than the last, but broader Bellied and longer Tail'd.

103. The *Sea Trout*. His Scales are Silver with grey Lines between, all his Fins are whitish.

104. The *Tuck*. The Scales blackish; its Rapier or Tuck is hid in his Side; its good Meat.

105. The *Violin*. It's taken in the upland Rivers in stormy Weather; the Flesh intoxicates.

106. The *River Whisker*. Has six long black Whiskers, but no Scales: it tastes well and is frequently eaten.

107. The *Cod-fish*. Is two foot long; the upper-part dark grey, the lower Silvery: it's very fat, and may be eaten either boyled or fryed without Butter or Oyl: these are salted and dryed in great numbers, or otherwise kept in pickle.

108. The *Ling*. Is much less than the last, but salted like them and dryed; the Flesh is dryer, and the Fat in boyling turns yellow.

C H A P. IV.

Of Crustaceous Fish, and Testaceous Animals.

1. *SHIP-Barnacles.* Are composed of five white Shells, but where joyned, yellow.

2. The *Ambergrease Crab.* Because he loves it, and comes often ashore at low Water to find it. Of a *Wallnut* size, his Hookers white, his Legs and Body grey and pale yellow.

3. The *Apple Crab.* Is finely spotted and painted, with red, green, blew, white and brown, with a red spot on each Side; its legs pale yellow streakt with brown: it's good Meat.

4. The *Bogg-crab.* Is as big as a Hens egg, his right Claw much the bigger, with sharp Warts below, its Belly pale yellow, above Olive coloured, with yellow edges: the Meat good.

5. The *Great Bogg-Crab.* Differs only in bigness and colour from the last.

6. The *Female Bogg-Crab.* Is lesser than umb. 4. the left Claw bigger than the right, and very little hairy.

7. The

7. The *Thorny-edg'd crab*. Its Claws are hairy tipt with black. He is of a lively red, and holds his colour after boyling.

The *Brown Heart-Crab*. Its Legs and Claws are white blew and green mixt : they eat well, and are sometimes taken at the going out of the Sea.

9. The *Round Land-crab*. Runs sideways, and swiftly : They are good Meat, and found plenty in boggy Woods.

10. The *Square Land-Crab*. Is of divers colours, as blew, white, and dark brown, with red variously spotted ; its Legs also variegated.

11. The *Olive Spotted-crab*. Is of a dark colour ; the tips of his Claws, and Hookers blew, his Belly whitish mixt with scarlet.

12. The *Mandevill crab*. Comes out of his Holes only at the recess of the Sea ; his right Claw above three Inches long, very thick, and can hide his whole Body, the Shoulder warty, the Claws ferrated : its eaten.

13. The *Moon-crab*. Is a large beautiful variegated Animal : it spouts Water out like a Fountain.

14. The *Plumb-crab*. Its Body rusty coloured, Legs deep Purple covered with pale Hair ; lives in Salt Rivers.

15. The *Three-pointed Crab*. Is as big as a Hens Egg ; the Body spotted with brown, the Legs with purplish specks, the rest white.

16. The

16. The *Square-Crab*. Is very small, of Liver colour, his Hookers dark red.
17. The *Brown Cray-fish*. Is four Inches long : they eat it boyled.
18. The *Long-legg'd Cray-fish*. Hath a pale crust, long striped with thick grey streaks ; its Meat good to eat.
19. The *Black Crevise*, differs from Numb. 20. only in colour, and the slenderness of its Legs.
20. The *Land-Crevise*. Climbs Trees, its Shell black, sprinkled with many yellow specks.
21. The *Whitish Crevise*. Is all over speckled with brown : Are found plentiful in the rainy Seasons, and eaten boild.
22. *Five Fingers*. Each Ray half a foot long ; thick-set with curious Warts.
23. The *Brancht Five Fingers*. These Rays display themselves each into several ramifications, netting one into another.
24. *Nine Fingers*. A sort of Star-fish with cut Rays.
25. The *Sea-kidney*. From its shape ; it's flat, and five Inches long, is brittle, and hath a Navel or Orifice on the under Side.
26. The *Sea-Locust*. His Body is full of prickles, as are its Horns ; between which are two pair of smooth Feelers.
27. The *Sea-Mantiss*. Is about a foot in length, and slender : it's of Kin to the Cray-fish.

28. *Ship-Nuts*. Are hard Shells, which commonly adhere to Ships like the *Barnacles*.

29. The *Tree-Oyster*. Found commonly on the Branches of the Mangrove, which grows by the Sea-side.

30. The *Shrimp*. Is not much bigger than a *Filbert*; the Shell brown, the rest, with its Legs yellowish: it's eaten.

31. The *Hermet Shrimp*. These are of different sizes and colours; are frequently found in Shells on the Banks of Rivers.

32. The *Short-horn'd Shrimp*. Like Numb. 30. but its Horns or Feelers are shorter.

33. The *Broad-squid*. Has a short broad Body, with notcht edges; its Legs very short.

34. The *Flat perforated Sea Urchin*. This has a Star in the middle, with Holes thro' the Shells.

C H A P. V.

Of Reptiles, as Snakes, Lizards, &c.

1. **T**HE *Crocodile*. Is eight or nine foot long; his Mouth very large opening beyond his Eyes, their Eggs white, hard, and as it were Warty; they taste well; you often find near thirty of them together

ether: the Flesh of the *Crocodile* is often eaten by the Blacks.

2. The *Tree Frog*. Is of a midling size, above pale yellow, below deeper; its Sides and Hind-legs are streakt with black.

3. The *Guana*. Is green, with black and white waved Lists along his Back; from Head to Tail is a notable green welt, whose Seam gradually lessens downwards: Boyl'd or Roasted they eat as well as Fowl or Rabbits.

4. The *Smooth-back'd Guana*. Is black finely sprinkled with white; towards the end of the Tail it has as it were six white prickles, they love raw Eggs: its Flesh is eaten.

5. The *House Lizzard*. Is a friendly Animal, for if it sees you in danger of any hurtful Creature whilst asleep, it will come and awake you. They are very common in Gardens and about the Houses.

6. The *Blew-tail'd Lizzard*. Is not thicker than a Swan-quill, and but three Inches long; its Body smooth and squarish; these are said to be poysonous, and thirst after the Blood of breeding Women: and they report, that if a Woman, or but her Cloaths do touch this Creature, she will afterwards prove barren.

7. The *Fork-tail'd Lizzard*. Resembles in all things the House Lizzard, except his Tail, which ends in two strait *Horns*.

8. The *Long-tail'd Lizzard*. Is no thicker than ones little Finger ; its Belly white with bloody spots, its Back finely strip'd and waved with specks between.

9. The *Spotted-tail'd Lizzard*. Is waved on the Back with brown Lists, and has four spots on the Tail.

10. The *Small Venomous Lizzard*. Is four or five Inches long ; its brown markt with white Lines mixt with yellow.

11. The *Coral Snake*. Is two foot long, and as thick as ones Thumb, it's alternately spotted very elegantly with white, black and scarlet ; the first and last are edged with black : its Venomous.

12. The *Frog Snake*. From his Food ; he is seven or eight foot long, and as thick as a Man, is taper and ends very sharp ; he is Olive coloured, with a yellowish Belly.

13. The *Great Goat-snake*. Because so large they can swallow them whole, being above eight foot long, and fifteen Inches about ; finely markt with black and white : its Flesh is eaten.

14. The *Horn-bellied Snake*. Near six foot long, and half a foot about ; it has near its Vent two small Bird-like Claws.

15. The *House-snake*. Its Belly white, and Back Iron coloured ; about three foot long, and two Fingers thick : these destroy the Hens Eggs.

16. The *Green House-snake*. About as thick as ones little Finger, and two or three foot

foot long ; has a large Mouth, and is very
poisonous.

17. The *Rattle-snake*. Is pale yellow
with black spots : It's said to be so poiso-
nous, that there is no remedy for it.

18. The *Circle-spotted Snake*. Is brown,
with two rows of alternate yellow spots set
in dark red Circles.

19. The *Great spotted Snake*. Is Veno-
mous and spotted like the Rattle Snake.

20. The *Ring-tail'd Snake*. Hath a shi-
ning Silver Belly, the rest black and white ;
he hath six Silver Rings in his Tail, and
many sharp Teeth in both Jaws.

21. The *Veado-snake*. In length about
eight foot, with a Chain of black spots a-
long the Back, with white spots on the Sides
surrounded with black.

22. The *Terrapin* or *Land-turtle*. Is co-
vered with a black Shell, the Scales Tri-
angular ; its Liver is delicious.

23. The *Sea-turtle*. Has the Nose of a
bird, Fin-like Feet ; and is of several sizes and
colours : its Flesh and Eggs are good Meat.

24. The *Lesser Turtle*. Is about ten In-
ches long, and nine broad ; its Tail short
and pointed ; each Foot has four black Claws ;
their Eggs white, round and about the big-
ness of *Pidgeons*, eat well fried.

25. The *blind-worms*. Is white and shi-
ning like Glass, with copperish Rings and
P 3 streaks,

streaks, lives on Ants ; it's said there is no remedy against its poyson.

C H A P. VI.

Of Insects.

1. **A**NTS. Are in great Numbers both in the Woods and Fields ; and are universal Devourers, as well of Animals as Vegetables.

2. The *Black Ant*. Is about an Inch long.

3. The *Flying-Ant*. Hath four transparent yellowish Wings, with sad red Veins and Edges : the Blacks eat the Bodies of them.

4. The *Hairy-Ant*. These have Wings, but only at certain Seasons.

5. The *Scarlet-Ant*. Has a very shining Head.

6. The *Birds-nest Bee*. The Hives of these are black and hard, hanging from the Trees like Birds-nests.

7. The *Bush-bee*. Yields the best and sweetest Honey ; it Hives on Shrubs and low Trees, its Combs hang down half yard long.

8. The *Ground-bee*. These are found out by smoaking them.

9. An

9. Another *Ground-bee*. Whose Paper-like Hive resembles a Sugar-loaf; these three last sting like ours.

10. The *Tree-bee*. Sticks his Honey to the Bodies of Trees, inclosed in round Balls of Wax: this and the next sting not.

11. The *Tree-hole Bee*. Lives in hollow Trees: Its Honey is well tasted and very wholesome.

12. The *small Black-beetle*. Is round and shining.

13. The *Bull-beetle*. Is very large, with two Horns on his Shoulders, and one from his Snout turning upwards.

14. The *hairy Bull-beetle*. A large sort of black shining Beetle, covered with yellowish Hairs.

15. The *cross Goat-beetle*. Is of a dark red mixt with a shining blackness; thwart his Back is a yellow List, his Horns yellow and black.

16. The *Saphire-beetle*. Has green Wings with a Gold Gloss.

17. The *Snap-beetle*. Its Shoulders black with yellow Edges, its Crust-wings streakt with black.

18. The *Tortoise-beetle*. The Body of a golden Lustre, the edges Copper.

19. The *Unicorn-beetle*. Has a mixture of black, green, and gold, shines; yet covered with fine Hair. It smells like a Goat, and has often small ones about his Body.

20. The *Green-bugg*. His Head yellow, above mixt with green ; it stinks much.

21. The *Scorpion-bugg*. Is two Inches long, and one broad ; its Legs dark yellow, with black spots, and hairy.

22. The *black Butterfly*. Has slant green Lines glost with Gold.

23. The *Black-rimm'd Butterfly*.

24. The *Strip'd-olive Butterfly*.

25. The pale Butterfly *with yellow Wings*. The edges of this is markt with black and white.

26. The *Silver-spotted Butterfly*.

27. The *white Butterfly* with brown spots..

28. The great yellow Butterfly *with differing coloured spots*.

29. The *black Velvet Catterpillar*. Has nine yellow Rings cross its Back ; its Head, Tail and Feet scarlet.

30. The Golden Listed, *black Velvet Catterpillar*.

31. The *Grey-ring'd black Catterpillar*.

32. The *green Catterpillar*. Is speckled with black, and has white slant Lines on its sides.

33. The *green and white Catterpillar*. Has two yellow Lines its length, and slant ones of the same.

34. The *scarlet Horn'd Catterpillar*. Has some white mixt with its deep red, the Belly, Sides, and Tail green.

35. The

35. The *Maracock Catterpillar*. Is hatcht from the Eggs of the *Silver-spotted Butterfly*, Numb. 26.

36. The *Nightshade Catterpillar*. Is very black, but Head and Sides white spotted ; it's covered with yellow Bristles : When these touch a Man's Skin, it burns like Fire,

37. The *Silk-worm Catterpillar*.

38. *Chegoes*. Are like Fleas, and frequently get under the Nails of both Hands and Feet ; and there raise a great Itching and Lodge, except they are pickt out with a Needle.

39. The *Locust-cricket*. Is somewhat like and of Kin to our *Mole-cricket*.

40. The *Black-hairy Drone*. Is shining and velvety ; the forepart of a whitish yellow, with a black spot.

41. The *black Silk Drone*.

42. The shining *yellow Drone*. Is covered with fine Hair.

43. The *Great Ear-wig*, Is two Inches long, partly black and pale yellow.

44. The *black Fly*. Has shining Saphirine Eyes.

45. The *Dew Fly*. These towards the Evening flock in great Numbers on Trees, and make a long continued Noise.

46. The *Fire-fly*. On each side of the upper-part of his Body, is a round white shining spot, no bigger than a Mustard-seed

feed ; through which it casts its amazing Light.

47. The *Green Fly*. Has a golden Gloss, with a Sapphire coloured Head ; its Wings spotted with dark red.

48. The *Hairy Toddy-fly*. A very large Beetle, with a long Horn from each Jaw.

49. The *Scarlet Fly*. Frequent in Gardens, Woods and Fields in the Rainy Seasons.

50. The *Scarlet Fly* *wich spotted Wings*. Its Body brown and green, the Wings round and black.

51. The *Scarlet-wing'd Fly*. The Head and Upperparts of a shining black, the Tips brown.

52. The *Silver and Brown Fly*. Has transparent Wings speckled with brown.

53. The *yellow Fly*. Is a troublesome Insect.

54. The *Green-golden Gnat*. Has two Wings of the colours of the Rainbow ; its Legs and Body Hairy.

55. The *harmless Gnat*. Is a busie Fly, but has no sting.

56. The *stinging Gnat*. These are very troublesome, especially in the Night.

57. The *streak'd Hog-louse*. Has cross Lines of dark yellow and black.

58. The *Variegated Knot-horn*. Is finely markt with yellow, brown and blew ; the Legs yellow and black partycoloured

59. The

59. The *Brown Locust*. Lesser than the next.

60. The *Green Locust*. His Back and Belly red ; his under Wings are latticed with red, black, ash, and green Squares.

61. The *Grey Locust*. Is three Inches long, his Pincers red.

62. The *Leaf-like Locust*. His Body shorter than Numb. 60. his Back flat, and Head smooth.

63. The *Greater Quill-Locust*. The Body of this is Warty.

64. The *Lesser Quill-Locust*. Is a long slender grey Insect, with spotted Lines.

65. The *Green Mantiss*. Somewhat like a Locust ; but has a long slender Neck like a Camel.

66. The *Rusty Mantiss*. Resembles a dead Leaf.

67. The *Silver Millepedes*. Are larger than ours ; have six Legs towards the Head, the last pair longest.

68. The *great brown Moth*. Its Wings are three Inches and a half long, and one and a half broad.

69. The *Scolopendria*. Is about four Inches long and has twenty Legs on each side.

70. The *Flat ring'd Scolopendria*. Is black, with yellow Edges on the Rings.

71. The *Scorpion*. Is common in Houses, and very large ; with two spines in his Tail.

72. The *Triangularbackt Spider*. On his Sides are six sharp white points, spotted with dark brown.

73. The *Great-hairy Spider*. These are very common: they live on Flies and other Insects; yet can subsist under confinement a great while without.

74. The *House Spider*. Its Back and Legs are spotted with black; these cast their Skin like the last.

75. The *Lesser House Spider*. Carry their Young in a round Bag under their Belly; they spin in the Night.

76. The *Grey-spider*. Is hairy like Velvet, and speckled with black.

77. The *Silver-spider*. Is elegantly shaped.

78. The *great Silver-spider*. Like the last, but bigger.

79. The *Silver and Yellow Spider*. This is streakt with brown Lines, and makes Webs like the common.

80. The *Tortoise-spider*. No bigger than a Pea; its Shell hexangular, Silver coloured with black spots.

81. The *Tick*. A small flat roundish Louse: if any Body sits down in the Woods or Fields, this Vermine presently attacks him, and gets into his Flesh.

82. The *Steel-wasp*. Has a very hard Body, not easily penetrable with a Needle, yet slick as Silk.

83. The *Glass-wing*. Is a small oval Insect, half an Inch long.

84. The

84. The *House-worm*. A sort of *Scolopen-
dria*, as thick as ones little Finger, and
half a foot long.

85. The *Palm-worm*. About two Inches
long, and as thick as the last.

C H A P. VII.

Of Trees.

1. **T**HE *Anda*. Is a large handsome
Tree, with fine yellow Flowers ;
the Wood is put to many Uses : The *Na-
tives* catch Fish with the Bark, by throwing
it into the Water, which Fuddles them.

2. *Angelin-tree*. They use the Wood
hereof to build their Houses.

3. The *Ball-Apple*. Has Leaves growing
by pairs eight or nine Inches long, and two or
three where broadest ; the Apple dark yel-
low, with three Seed in each.

4. The *Bread-Apple*. Its Flowers small
and yellow growing in a long Spike. Half
a dram of the Kernel drank in Water is an
excellent Remedy for the Flux.

5. The *Musk-Apple*. Bears small white
Flowers full of Thread ; The ripe Fruit big
as an Egg and yellowish : It flowers in *Ju-
ly* and *August* ; and bears ripe Fruit in *March*.

6. The *Stone-Apple*. Is a sweet edible
Fruit ;

Fruit, as large as an Orange, yet its inside smells rancid.

7. The *Copaiba Balsam*. This Tree yields great plenty of a Balsam, very good in all Fluxes of the Bowels. The Leaves are four or five Inches long and two and a half broad; the *Wood* is very red, and the Boards they put to sexeral Uses.

8. The *Banana*. Its Fruit strait, short, round and fragrant; they are to be had all the Year.

9. *Red-dye Bark*. Because it's used in dying that colour, by boyling it in Water; its outside is grey, within white.

10. *Soap Bark*. Is a Tree whose inner Bark they use either green or dry instead of *Spanish-soap*; it washing Cloaths beyond the Soap-berries.

11. The *Bird-grain Berry*. Its Leaves grow by pairs; are finely veined, white and woolly below, the Fruit soft and sweet, and eaten by the Birds.

12. *Blew-berry*. Because used in dying that colour; they will keep dry a long time; when ripe they are about the bigness of a small Cherry, and are mightily coveted by the Pidgeons.

13. The *Black-Ink Berry*. This the Portuguese call *Preta*.

14. The *White-Ink Berry*. Is a Pear-like Tree, with a large five Leaved yellow fragrant Ros es; which flowers in October and November.

15. *Soap-*

15. *Soap-berry*. This Tree grows in many places ; of the Fruit they make Buttons.

The *Suck-berry*. Is a tall Tree ending with three Leaves : the Fruit is ripe in April, which they suck the Juice of only, spitting out the Skins.

17. The *Two Berry-tree*. Its Leaves grow in pairs, as does its Fruit, which is yellow, of a Plumb size, and round : it may be eaten plentifully without danger.

18. *Birch-wood*. Because like it, which they put to several uses.

19. *Bird-lime Tree*. Bears small Leaves like the Sensible Plant ; yields a clammy stick-like Gum, which they rub on Sticks to catch Birds with, as we do our Bird-lime.

20. *Brasil-wood*. Is a tall thorny Tree, with Box-like Leaves ; it flowers in December : they are red and yellow, and smell like *Lillies of the Vallies*.

21. The *Calabash-tree*. Bears white and green Lilly-like Flowers, but they stink egregiously : The Trees at certain Seasons lose all their Leaves in one Day, and in two or three more they will grow again.

22. The *Canow-tree*. Is very large and much brancht ; its Flowers are partly yellow and greenish, very fragrant ; the Fruit about as big as an Apple, covered with Hair, and when ripe breaks into three parts : Of the Wood they make Fishing and Ferry-boats.

23. *Cashew-tree*. Bears a Kidney-like Fruit, at the end of a larger ; whose Kernel roasted eats beyond a Chesnut : The Natives make Canows of its Timber.

24. *Wild Cashew*. Like the last, but these Leaves are very rough and hard.

25. *Horse Cassia*. Is a tall great Tree, with Flesh Flowers, which may be seen at a great distance.

26. *The Chardone*. Is a sort of *Indian-Fig* or *Prickle-Pear* ; with an edible deep red Fruit, as big again as a Goose Egg : good to eat.

27. *The Cochineel-Chardone* or *Tuna*. Its Leaves from one to four foot long ; some three, others four Square ; the Flowers much less than the next, the Fruit three Inches long and four about, which by pressing splits lengthways, containing a white juicy Pulp full of Seeds : These are eaten with the Pulp, and for pleasantness exceed our common Figs.

28. *The Knobbed Chardone*.

29. *The three square Chardone*.

30. *Birds Cherry*. Bears a black Fruit, much coveted by the Birds.

31. *Myrtle Cherry*. Its Fruit black ; the Leaves have an astringent or dry taste, but being rubb'd betwixt the Fingers, smell very strong.

32. *Pepper Cherry*. The Fruit scarlet with eight Furrows, tastes bitterish, and something hot, like *Capsicum* or *Cod-pepper*.

33. *The*

The *Trefoil*, *Spotted-Cherry*. Its Flowers
 five Leaved ; the Fruit when ripe (which is
 in *February*) blackish speckled, with white,
 the Skin peel'd off they are sweetish, each
 as big as a Goose-berry, and contain three
 small white Kernells.

34. *Yellow-cherry*. These they often eat.

35. The *Coco-tree*. Is a sort of Palm e-
 very Body knows.

35. *Coral-tree*. Grows about as big as a
 Crab, is thorny and trifoliated ; its Blof-
 soms equal the Flower de Luce, are scarlet
 and seen at a great distance, but quickly
 fall off ; the Pods are one, three and some
 five Inches long, with as many Partitions as
 seeds.

37. The *Cork-tree*. Is about the size of a
Hive or *Bass-tree*, the Leaves like Walnut
 but sharper : it bears pale yellow Flowers
 in great tufts, and a yellow Plumb, the
 Wood is reddish and light : of which they
 make Corks and Stopples.

38. *Ebeny*. Is a large Tree, with small
 dark green Leaves ; the Heart of the Tree
 is a sad Olive-colour near black : it's bitter
 and difficult growing.

39. *Thrum-Elder*. Its Wood, Bark and
 Leaves, resemble Elder, and the first smells of
 it ; the Flowers are fragrant, large and yel-
 low like Primroses made up of five Leaves,
 and fill'd with yellow and saffron coloured
 threads an Inch and a half long : the Tree
 very beautiful.

Q

40. The

40. *The Torch-Fig.* A sort of prickly Pear, on the Leaves of which grow certain Warts or Excrescencies.

41. *Silk-finger Tree.* This bears eight or ten Leaves on a two or three Inch footstalk. Star-fashioned like the Fire-root, smooth above, and silky below: finely Veined.

42. *Curl Flower.* This Tree is large and shady; of the Wood which is very hard they make Wheels for their Sugar-mills. The Tree looks beautiful when in Flower, which is in *October* and *November*, they bring of a blew and white colour.

43. *Sweet-Flower Tree.* At the top of the Leaves, which are whitish underneath, grow tufts of small white six leaved Flowers of a pleasant Scent.

44. *Yellow Hang Flower.* Is a Tree with soft long opposite Leaves; at the top of the Branches grow a spike of beautiful yellow Flowers, which by a crooked footstalk hang downwards; its Fruit of a Currant size.

45. *Wall-Flower Tree.* Because its Flowers are like our single *Stock-gilliflower*, yellow and rather sweeter than them, which are to be seen in *December* and *January*.

46. *All-Fruit.* From its plenty, being so thick set round its Body, you can scarcely see its Bark; they are about the bigness of *Lime*, sweet, temperate, and wholesome, pleasant in Feavers.

47. The *Fustick*. Grows every where in the Woods ; its Fruit is ripe in *March*.

48. The *Genipat*, or *Ink-Apple*. A Tree whose Fruit stains like Ink.

49. *Gum-Icica*. The Bark of this Tree being cut, yields a fragrant Rozin smelling like Dill ; much used in all wounds of the Head.

50. *Yellow Gum-Tree*. From the Bark of this also flows a purging yellow Gum, which the *Portuguese* call *Gum Lacra*.

51. The *Chestnut Gourd*. Each Fruit, has five or six very white *Chestnut*-like Kernels, which eat well.

52. The *Orange Gourd*. Contains two or three large Kernels, which are not edible, but the Pulp about them is, being sharp and a little bitterish. A saffron Milk flows from the Tree being cut.

53. The *Ginger Hazel*. Because it bears *Katkin* somewhat like it, which smells of Ginger ; the Root has also the same taste and smell.

54. The *Greater or Male Taracatia*. Is a tall strait thorny Tree, the Fruit of a saffron colour both within and without ; when ripe it's eaten either raw or boyl'd : in *March* it renews its Leaves, and in *April* and *May* it Flowers and Fruits.

55. The *Female Taracatia*. Differs from the *Male*, only in being less in all its Parts.

56. *Coil'd Inga*. Is distinguisht from the following in having its Fruit six or seven Inches long, but odly turn'd about like Pen-nid Sugar.

57. *Feather-Inga*. Bears a tuft of small white Flowers fill'd with white silken Hair two Inches long, tipt with yellow; these smell sweet like those of the *Lime-tree*.

58. *Joynted-Inga*. They eat its Fruit, which is well tasted; it's ripe in *May*.

59. *Rusty Inga*. The Pods of this are flat and covered with a rusty coloured Hair.

60. *Iron-Wood*. Is a great branched Tree with sharp pointed Heart-like Leaves three or four Inches long: The Wood extream hard.

61. *Black Lignum-Vitæ*. The Wood hard and smells well.

62. *White Lignum-Vitæ*. Its Flower buds somewhat bigger than a Cherry-stone, which opens into five parts, discovering a single round, sweet, yellow Leaf, on which are many white Threads, tipt with yellow.

63. The *Wood-Limon*. Has a thin Skin and very Jucy, with a few small Seed which are hurtful to the Teeth.

64. The *Mangrove-tree*. The Flowers of a yellowish green; the Fruit is Food for the *Terrapines*.

65. *Match-tree*. The Natives make Ropes of the Bark of this Tree, as also *Match-cord* like ours made of Paper.

66. *Muk*

66. *Mullein-tree.* The Leaves very like
em; it bears a spike of yellow Flowers,
and a Gooseberry-like Fruit, which they
eat.

67. *Bread Palm.* A very useful Tree to
the Natives, not only in making Flower of
the Wood slit and beaten, which they eat
instead of *Cassava*-bread, but with the
Leaves they thatch their Huts, and also be-
ing plyable they use them as Cords: Of
the Fruit they make an Oyl, the Kernel
they eat; and of the Bark they make Match
to light their Pipes with

68. *Egg Palm.* Of the saffron coloured
ulp; they make a Croceous Oyl, which
they burn in their Lamps, and from its Ker-
nel they express a clear Oyl, which they
cook their Meat withal whilst fresh; of the
Bark of the Nut they make Tobacco-pipes,
and with its Leaves, they thatch their Hou-
ses, make Mats, Baskets, &c.

69. *Hurdle Palm.* Bears pale yellow
three leaved Flowers, and an Olive-like
Fruit; they make Baskets, and cover their
Huts with its Leaves, and of the Wood is
made Hurdles to fold their Sheep and
other Cattle.

70. *Yellow Palm.* Its Flowers three lea-
ved, and very small, with Threads, which
and the *Palm-bag* are all yellow; its Fruit
small, and Wood taper, which they use in
building.

71. *Bread-Peach*. The Fruit of this they eat boyld with Flesh and Fish instead of Bread; it hath a large Kernel, which they also eat with it.

72. *The Pitoma*. Is a large branched Tree, the Leaves grow by pairs of diverse Sizes, viz. from three to eight Inches long; the Flowers small four leaved of Straw colour, the Fruit oval, the Meat of a pleasant sharp taste, with a stipticity or dryness.

73. *Amber Plumb*. Its Branches thorny the Flower five leaved, but very small; its Fruit yellow, pleasant, tho' somewhat sour and bitterish: it ripens in *January* and *February*.

74. *Bay Plumb*. The Fruit when ripe black, but before yellow.

75. *The Kidney-Plumb*. The Skin and Flesh is yellow, and smells like *Spanish-soa*.

76. *Mangala Plumb*. Its Flowers are like *Jessamine*, and very fragrant; the Fruit of a greenish yellow, frequently spotted on one side with red; the Kernel is very white and sweet tasted; and therefore eaten with the Fruit, but not until they fall off themselves.

77. *Fire-root*. The Natives make a Hole in a piece of this Root dried, into which they put a stick of a certain hard Wood and by constant turning round, it creates Fire.

71. *River Tree*. Because it always grows on its Banks, and shoots its Roots on the Water ; it bears a beautiful Umbel of small five leaved scarlet Flowers.

79. *Balsam Rose*. Its Leaves smell like *Rosemary* and *Marjerom* ; the Fruit dark red, eats sweetish and gummy. It flowers in *January* and *February* : the Fruit is ripe in *April* and *May*.

80. *Heart Rose*. Bears an eight leaved white Flower resembling a *Rose*, and as sweet.

81. The *Cup-tree*. Is very tall, the Leaves like *Mulberries* notcht and crumpled ; its Wooden Fruit, as big as a Child's Head ; having a stopple or cover for its Crown, which it drops in *March* and *April*, when ripe : Of the Wood they make the *Spokes* of their Sugar-wheels, because it bears moisture without damage.

82. The *Salt-tree*. Looks like a *Willow* ; from its Leaves come four or five small four leaved pale yellow Flowers, with as many black Threads in them : These Leaves yield a kind of Salt, as much of which, you may take from three or four, as will season a Mess of Broath.

83. *Yellow-tree*. From its plenty of large yellow Flowers, by which it may be known at two or three Miles distance ; at that time having no Leaves, they coming afterwards.

84. The flat Podded *Yellow-tree*. Has three, four or five Leaves from one Base

on three Inch foot stalks ; it flowers in *December* : they are Bell-fashion'd, two Inches long, and cut on the brims into five parts

85. *Thorny Waga*. A prickly Tree, with very small Leaves, and thrummy white Flowers.

86. *Cabinet-wood*. Is a high Tree with blew Flowers : the Wood is mixt with red and black, and is much used in Carving, Inlaying, &c.

87. *Camel-wood*. Is a great Tree with a green Ball-like Fruit, red within, full of small Fig-like Seed : These are eat by some, but not much valued.

88. *Milkey Camel-wood*. This Tree bears a white *Rose*-like Flower, with reddish bottoms, each on a long Footstalk : In the middle of the Flower, is a yellow rozey Pea-sized Button like *Turpentine*, but of an unfavoury smell.

89. *Gum-wood*. The Leaves of this Tree are pointed, shine, and grow opposite five or seven in a Branch ; the Fruit red, in shape and size like a *Pistachio* ; which with the Wood smell like the *Gum Icica*.

90. *Boat-wood*. Because the Natives make their Boats and Canows of this Wood, either green or dry.

91. *Holy-wood*. Is a large Tree, with a smooth grey Bark ; its Wood very hard : On the top Boughs of this Tree grow frequently an odd sort of *Mistletoe* ; springing from several sharp pointed streakt yellow
Balls

Balls ; whose Leaves are of a yellow green, six or seven Inches long, and very narrow.

92. *Sugar-wood*. Is yellow ; of the Planks they make Sugar Chests : the Tree is tall, and yields a brown scentless *Balsam* ; with which the Natives by anointing, cures the Worms in their Feet, a disease frequent amongst them.

C H A P. VIII.

Of SHRUBS.

1. **T**HE *Thorny Globe Acacia*. Grows eight or nine foot high ; the stem full of small crooked Spines, the Leaves grow in pairs, very like *Solomons Seal*, with two small Thorns between each pair : its Flowers pale yellow, and globular, composed of many small Threads ; the Pod a foot or fifteen Inches long, beset with small prickles.

2. The *Great Aloes*. Bears a greenish yellow Flower, made of five Star-fashioned *Petale* or Flower Leaves ; they make good Cloath of the Leaves of this Plant ; and these or its Roots thrown into Ponds, fuddles the Fish : so that you may take them with your Hand,

3. *Mistletoe*

3. *Mistletoe Aloes*. This grows from the Boughs and rotten Trunks of Trees ; the Leaves are very like Aloes.

4. *Arnotto*. Is a Shrub, with large cordated Leaves ; with five leaved Rose-like Blush-colour'd Flowers growing in Clusters ; they make a saffron coloured Indico of the Seed, call'd *Arnotto* ; with which they dye raw Silk.

5. The *Burr*. Has broad Leaves serrated and pointed ; its Burs grow in Rundles, twelve or more together : they are very troublesome in travelling both to Man and Beast, sticking to their Hair, &c.

6. *Button-tree*. Its Flowers small and yellowish ; the Heads are like *Alder* Cones.

7. *Brasil Calavancies*. Its Flowers yellow, with red Veins ; the Pods flat and twisted, each holding four white Pease, which taste well : they flourish all the Year.

8. *Cassada*. Rises seven or eight foot high, thick as ones Thumb, six or seven Leaves grow from one Stalk, Star-fashion'd its Flowers small five leaved, pale yellow and very thrummy in the middle : its Root large as ones thigh, three or four foot long, and yields a thick Milk, which is deadly poyson : Nevertheless, by boiling and ordering of it, they make a whole some Bread.

9. *Cotton-bush*. Has a Rose-like Flower yellow, with a Purple bottom ; its Fruit bears the Cotton.

10. *Bay*

10. *Bay-leaved Granadilla*. The Fruit Pear-fashion'd ; when ripe of a greenish yellow, pleasant to the taste and smell ; it's full of black flat shining Seed.

11. *Broad-leaved Granadilla*. The Flower sweet and party-coloured ; Fruit like the last.

12. *Ivy-leaved Granadilla*. Each Leaf stands two Inches and half distant on an Inch Footstalk ; on which grows a small, round dentated Leaf, with a reddish Tendrel joining to it ; the Fruit oval of the size of a large Plumb.

13. *Fiddle-pointed Granadilla*. Has a Leaf with five Segments, and the middle often sinuated like the sides of a Fiddle ; the Fruit yellowish, and pleasant both in smell and taste ; the Pulp croceous, and will dye the Tongue of a Saffron colour.

14. *The Trefoil Granadilla*. Its Flowers mostly white, and smells well ; the Fruit yellow when ripe, but before spotted with white.

15. *The Trefoil Auriculated Granadilla*. The Ears consist of three serrated Leaves ; the Fruit sweet, greenish and white ; the middle of the Threads Purple.

16. *The Stinking, hairy, Bladder'd Granadilla*. The Leaves cordated, and smell like *Henbane*.

17. *Hop-tree*. Bears Willow Leaves and membranaceous Fruit, somewhat like Hops ; grows in sandy places.

18. *Indico*

18. *Indico*. Grows three or four foot high, and bears pale purplish Flowers.

19. *White Indico*. Has a spongy Stalk, hairy Leaves, a white Flower of a Daisie make and size ; the Stalks or Roots broken yields a blew juice.

20. *Love Apple*. Grows about a yard high ; the Leaves sinuated, soft and prickley, on the middle Rib of the under Side ; the Flowers five leaved, of a greenish yellow : the Fruit edible, of a Medlar size ; yellow when ripe, but before whitish with green streaks.

21. *White-flowered Love Apple*. Its Stalks thorny and hoary, as are its Leaves, and somewhat jagged ; the Fruit of an Apple size, hoary, yellow and shining when ripe ; its Shell brittle as an Egg, the Pulp very sweet, and a grateful Food to the Ants.

22. *Hoary Love Apple*. Its Branches and Leaves both hoary and thorny ; the last has generally seven Angles : the Flower of a faint blew, resembling a five-pointed Star.

23. The *Melon Apple*. Bears a yellow five leaved Flower in size and shape like a *Daffodil* ; these grow fifteen or twenty together on very long Pedicles : The Fruit shining and black, but when ripe are often found empty.

24. *Heart-leaved Mistletoe*. Its Flowers brown yellow, six leaved with yellow Threads : its Fruit like a Clove.

25. *Nettle-berry*. Has its Stalks and Leaves hairy ; the last soft, grow opposite, and are lightly

ightly notcht : the Fruit like *Juniper*, and black, sweet tasted ; and are eaten by the Negroes.

26. *Palma Christi*. From the Kernels of this they press an Oyl to burn in their Houses, &c.

27. The *Nettle Palma Christi*. The Leaves and Stalks are thick-set with stinging Hairs ; the first are generally divided into three parts ; its Fowers small, white and five leaved.

28. *Goat Pea*. Each stalk hath six pair of Leaves an Inch long, with one at the end, underneath woolly : it bears a spike of small white Flowers mixt with Purple ; after which come many half Inch Pods like *Goats horns*, each containing six or eight Seed.

29. *Tree Pea*. Bears knotted taper Pods about four Inches long ; the *Pease* dark yellow, sharp at one end, with a chink or furrow along its Sides.

30. *Pellitory Tree*. The Root is hotter than our *Pellitory*, and like it draws a great deal of *Rheum* from the Head : it's an excellent Remedy for a *Gonorrhoea* drank in a Morning as Tea ; it relieves also in the Stone and Stoppage of Urine.

31. *Holey Pellitory*. Resembles our common ; but the Leaves are perforated like those of *Oranges* and *St. John's wort*.

32. *Per-*

32. *Penguins*. Bears an edible Fruit, five Inches long; its Flowers blewish, with white Threads, the Leaves very like Aloes

33. *Tail Pepper*. Grows five or six foot high; tastes like *long Pepper*; is gather'd in *October* and *November*, five or six Inches long and somewhat crooked: The Root smells like *Time*, and wonderfully cures *Impostumes*.

34. *Narrow leaved Tail Pepper*. Is common in the Woods; the Fruit longer than the last.

45. *The Dwarf Plumb*. Grows about a foot high, bears Willow-like Leaves in pairs, ending single, the Flowers yellow, as is its Fruit, and sweet, but nevertheless is not eaten.

36. *The Cluster Plumb*. Has Leaves thick, roundish and shining: The Flowers five leaved, small and whitish; the Fruit edible, when ripe of a dark red.

37. *The Granat Plumb*. Is sweetish and well tasted, yellow when ripe, and full of small Grains; a Tea made of the Root, is excellent in Fluxes: Of the Fruit they make a *Marmalade*, like that of *Quinces*.

38. *Rats-banc*. The Leaves of this grow two or three together; the Flowers red, but Footstalks Saffron coloured; the Root is an Antidote against the Poyson of its Flowers and Leaves.

39. *Blew berried Rats-banc*. Is a certain Poyson, both to Man and Beast.

40. *Balsamick*

40. *Balsamick Golden Rod.* The Flowers or Leaves bruised, smell like *Storax*; the last they use in pain and redness of the Eyes.

41. *Shrub Golden Rod.* The Leaves when dry are black above, but white and woolly underneath.

42. The *hairy Star-podded Sensible Plant.* Is thorny, with Leaves about one Inch and half long, which grow in pairs, and are hairy underneath; the Flowers are a small white thrummy Head; with a blush of Purple, which produces ten or twelve hairy Pods, which grow Star-wise, each about an Inch long: The Leaves of this Plant shut themselves up on the least touch, but open again a while after.

43. The *Round seeded Sensible.* The Flowers purplish set close into a Head; the Pods about three Inches long, rough and hairy: the Roots smell like *Turnips*.

44. The *Square seeded Sensible.* As large as a *Slow bush*; the Flowers and Pods like the last, but bigger.

45. The *Rose Sensible.* The Leaves and Pods grow like an open *Rose*.

46. *Shrub Solomon's Seal.* Has shining Leaves growing by pairs, each an Inch and half long, and almost as broad; the Flowers white.

47. *Golden Spike.* A Shrub with opposite Leaves, somewhat whitish below; at the top of the Branches grow Spikes six or seven

seven Inches long, with five small leaved yellow Flowers, whose edges are deep red.

48. The *Sugar Cane*. Grows generally six or seven foot high, and four Inches thick, and about that distance betwixt each joynt, but if longer they are the better esteemed.

49. *Thorn-berry*. Its Thorns grow by pairs, as does its Leaves, which are like Box, and generally six, or three couple; its Flowers long, pale purple, hang down; are four leaved, with as many small white Threads: The Berries of the bigness of Elder, of a dark Purple and stain like Black Cherries; each has one small white flat Stone.

50. The *Waved Torch*. Its Leaves are thick as Aloes; the edges of a dark red, and notcht.

51. The *White Tuft*. A Shrub bearing at the top of its Branches a cluster of white four leaved Flowers, full of the same coloured Threads, an Inch and half long: they smell somewhat like a Rose, and make a pleasant shew.

51. *Yellow Violet Tree*. The Leaves finely Veined, oval and ferrated towards the points; its Flowers five Leaved, yellow and sweet as our Wall-flower, but of a deep red before they are opened.

C H A P. IX.

Of HERBS.

ROUND *Adam's Apple*. Its Flowers five leaved with Purple Veins ; the fruit round, smooth, and when ripe yellow ; somewhat bigger than a Crab : these are eaten boiled with Oyl and Pepper.

2. *Pine Apple*. Its Leaves resemble *Aloes* ; the Flower three leaved, and blew ; its fruit very pleasant and well known.

3. *Amaranth-like Herb*. Is woody, and grows about two foot high ; at every Branch comes a red head of small Flowers on an inch Footstalk sustained by a small Nettle-like Leaf.

4. *White Arsmart*. Bears long slender white Flowers, Willow Leaves, and knotty stalks.

5. *Avens*. Rises a yard or higher, Branches at the joynts, where are generally five leaves wing'd and cut like ours.

6. *Tray blade Avens*. Grow sometimes a yard high ; it Branches from the joynts, where are two serrated Leaves five or six inches long ; at the tops grow small five leaved yellow Flowers, scenting somewhat like *Camomil*.

7. *Battata's*. Have Leaves some cordated, others angular, bears neither Flower nor
R Fruit ;

Fruit ; the Root is milkey, very white within, and pale yellow without.

8. *Red Battata's*. These are red throughout, and ting the Hands blew, and a Knuckle black.

9. *Sea-berry*. Bears thick juicy Leaves like *Purslain*, but much bigger ; the Flowers like a *Gillyflower*, five leaved and white with black shining Olive sized berries : the Flesh like that of a *Black Cherry*.

10. *Befom weed*. From the Use they put it to ; it's a Bush half a yard high, with opposite *Vervain Leaves*, from whence proceed small white four leaved Flowers, which are succeeded by round little Berries full of dusty Seed.

11. *Hand leaved Bindweed*. Climbs Trees and Bushes, the Stalk hairy and spotted, has plain *Cinquefoil Leaves* and a white Flower.

12. *White Bindweed*. Has cordated Leaves with a white pentangular Flower.

13. *The Blite*. Bears a spike of green Flowers : it's boy'd for a Sallet, and eaten well.

14. *Wetted Broom*. Rises a yard high with hairy wetted Stalks ; at the top grow yellow Flowers, with Pea-like Pods and greenish Seed ; which are generally Worm eaten.

15. *Bur-budds*. It's Branches some are upright others bending ; at the joynts grow three or four soft Inch-long Leaves hoar
below

below ; at the top of the Stalks are small
pale Purple Flowers, whose Bud is so fat
and burry, that it easily clings to your
Cloaths.

16. *Yellow Buttons.* Is a low Plant, with
Hyssop Leaves, and a head of yellow
Flowers cut to the middle in six notches,
with as many white Threads.

17. *The Three leaved Calabash.* Climbs
tall Trees ; its Leaves like the *Cowitch* : the
Fruit less then the common Calabash, else
very like it.

18. *Ground Calavances.* Has Trefoil Leaves
with small yellow Flowers ; it creeps on the
Ground with many netty Roots : to these
grow Hazel-like Nuts, in which are one or
two sweet edible Kernels, as pleasant as
Pease.

19. *The Red Camara.* Smells finer than
Mint ; the Leaves serrated and grow oppo-
site, the Berries green.

20. *The White Camara.* The Flowers
sweet, and the whole Plant has a Minty
smell.

21. *The Yellow Camara.* The Flowers
yellow ; otherwise like the red.

22. *The Clammy yellow Camara.* Grows
very tall ; the Leaves rough and hairy like
Nettles ; the Flowers nine Leaved, with
black Threads.

23. *Star Campion.* Grows about two foot
high, with several woolly Mouse-ear Leaves ;
at the top grow five or six blew five leaved

Flowers, with a white Star at the bottom, and some threads of the same colour.

24. *Cone Cane.* The Leaves eight or nine Inches long, and three where broadest : at the top grows a yellow and Scarlet *Cone* : between the Scales come pale purplish Flowers, with many black Seed wrapt in a sort of Lint. The Stalk of this chewed for eight Days together is said to be an infallible Remedy against a *Gonorrhea*, without using any other Medicine.

25. *Red Cone Cane.*

26. *Blew Cone Cane.* Its Flowers four leaved and blew.

27. *Red edg'd flouring Cane.* Has taper pointed veiny Leaves, with red Edges : Its Flowers made of three or four crooked Leaves, of a Fire colour, the Root cures Ulcers : they also eat it boyl'd or roasted in hard times.

28. *Grape Flowring Cane.* Its Flowers of a blush red ; the Fruit grows in Clusters, the Bark juicy stains like Black Cherries : they use it therefore for Ink, the whole Plant very sweet, smelling like Ginger if bruised.

29. The Fire coloured *Flowring Cane.*

30. The *Yellow Flowring Cane.* Like the last, but Leaves narrower.

31. *Common Capsicum.* Grows three or four foot high, with a scarlet pyramidal Fruit ; much sharper than the rest.

32. *Cherry*

32. *Cherry Capsicum.* The Fruit resembling it.

33. *Small Cherry Capsicum.* The Fruit much less than the last, and pale red or yellowish.

34. *Crooked Capsicum.* The Fruit of these hanging down.

35. *Great Capsicum.* Like the *Common*, but the Fruit thicker and deeper red ; the Leaves of this grow single.

36. *Narrow Capsicum.* The Leaves much longer and narrower than the last ; the Fruit three Inches long red and taper.

37. *Dock-leaved Catkin.* Its *Julus* like that of a Walnut, five or six Inches long, thick and composed of four square buds of fine Scarlet ; the Fruit hangs by three fine threads, has a vvhite Pulp and Kernel.

38. *The Chardone.* A sort of *Indian-fig* growing on Trees and Shrubs ; the Flowers is composed of many Leaves, green, vvhite and yellow ; the Fruit oval with triangular points of a curious red, the Seed black, and eaten vwith the Pulp.

39. *The Winter Cherry.* The *Flowers* are small pale yellow, and five angled, with as many spots ; the *Fruit* of a Cherry size : eaten.

40. *Tall Chickweed.* Grows four or five foot high, with single narrow hairy *Willow Leaves* ; the *Flowers* are white with purple bottoms.

41. *Fish-Climer*. Has a welsted Stalk with five ferrated *Leaves*, viz. two pair and one at the end; its *Beans* are red with a black Kernel: these being bruised and cast into Rivers, intoxicates the Fish.

42. *Snake-Climer*. Its *Leaves* whitish underneath, cordated and umbilicated; it's eight leaved, *Flower* is yellowish, small, and of an odd make; the contorted *Root* an approved Remedy in the Stone, the *Leaves* bruised and applied, an excellent Antitdot against all Venomous Bites.

43. *Three seeded Climer*. Has cordated *Leaves*, with small white five Starr'd *Flowers* with a purple spot in the middle; the *Fruit* three square, with as many Cells, having in each, one brown Seed.

44. *Brown Cocks Foot*. Grows three or four Cubits high, the *Spikes* divided into twelve or fifteen brown Fingers; each eight or nine Inches long.

45. *Green Cocks-foot*. Like the last, but the *Spikes* green, as also longer and finer.

46. *Sweet Cotton weed*. Its *Leaves* wooll and curl'd like *Groundsel*; the *Flowers* grow towards the top of the Herb, resembling *Wormwood*, but smells like *Dittander* or *Creet*.

47. *Wild Cowcumber*. Its *Leaves* trifid notcht and hairy; the *Fruit* of an Egg size prickly, yet eaten.

48. *The Grand Cow-itch*. A sort of *Kidney Bean* with yellow *Flowers*; its *Pod* broad

broad, hairy and rugged ; it climbs Trees, Flowers in June and July.

49. *Umbellated Cyperus*. Grows three or four foot high, and branches into four or five Stalks.

50. *White headed Cyperus*. Rises a foot high, at the top comes seven or eight white Heads standing on short Footstalks, guarded with six sharp Leaves.

51. *Hairy naked Dasie*. Like the next, but Stalks and Leaves hairy and notched about.

52. *Smooth naked Dasie*. Its Leaves three or four Inches long, and one and a half where broadest, whitish below : it's a great Counter-poyson, and very good in Fluxes.

53. *Slender Dock*. Grows half a yard high, with many narrow Leaves and slender Spikes, with very minute yellow Flowers.

54. *Stinking Dogsbane*. Is a climbing milky Plant, with a yellow Flower and Fruit, somewhat prickly like the *Thorn-apple*, in which are many Seed adhering to a beautiful Silver Down.

55. *Apple rooted Dragons*. From the resemblance of its Bulb, grows two foot high, its Stalk speckled with green, yellow and white ; its Pestel when ripe spotted with yellow and red.

56. *Four leaved Earthnuts*. Grows about half a yard high, with two pair of *Liquorish Leaves*, and yellow Pulse Flowers ; to its Roots are Pods fixed, in which are two

pleasant *Kernels*, that taste like *Pistacheo's*, and are eaten boyl'd in their Deserts.

57. The *broad Edder*. The *Leaves* of this are more pointed and broader, than the *Round*, and double veined round the edges; they eat the *Root* boyl'd as *Potatoes*, and the *Leaves* as a boyl'd Sallet.

58. *Narrow leav'd Edder*. Has *Leaves* about a foot long, it *flowers* in *April*, green without and white within.

59. *Round Edder*. Has a round cordated *Milky Leaf*; the *Root* of an *Onyon* size, yellow within, but reddish without.

60. *Scarlet Elder*. The *Leaves* five or, six Inches long, trifoliated and serrated: It *flowers* like *Elder*; they are of a bloody colour, without *Petale*.

61. *Elecampane Everlasting*. Because its *Roots* have the same scent; the *Flowers* are composed of shining Silvery Scales which never decay.

62. *Climing Fern*. This twines about several Shrubs and Plants.

63. *Notcht leaved Fern*. Grows three or four foot high, its *Leaves* five or six Inches long, bearing its Seed on the edges only.

54. *Miter headed Flax*. Rises about two foot high, and Branches much; its *Stalks* hairy, as also its *Leaves*, which are long and pointed, putting out here and there blood red *Flowers*, with *Flax* like *Heads* mitred and bluntly triangular.

65. *Dead scented Fleabane.* Grows half a yard *high*, dividing into opposite Branches, where grow three or four plain *Leaves* one bigger than another ; from these on two or three Inch Footstalks come yellow Daisie-like *Flowers*, without any smell.

66. *Dwarf Flower-Fence.* Rises a yard *high*, each Stalk hath twelve or more pair of *Leaves* like the *Sensible Plant*, the *Flowers* yellow and Pods two or three Inches long.

67. *Feather Elower.* Grows half a yard *high*, ; its Stalks angular and knotty at every joynt, where it branches with two serrated *Leaves*, but more in the lesser, whence proceed small four leaved white feathery *Flowers*.

68. *The Horn-flower.* Grows a yard *high*, the *Leaves* six or eight Inches long, somewhat wrinkled and lightly notcht ; the *Flowers* long, hollow and of a curious red ; its *Fruit* round and striated, with small Seed divided within like a *Poppy Head*.

69. *The Paunch Flower.* Is a scandent Plant with roundish *Leaves* ; the *Flower* is of a whitish yellow ; its shape singular, resembling a humane Paunch : to this is annexed a broad Membrane full of red Veins.

70. *Twin Flowers.* Has from one *Root* nine or ten Branches, each near two foot *high*, on these grow *Willow-like* *Leaves* by pairs ; at the top come out white *Flowers* like

like *Tansy*, but six times less, on four Inch Footstalks but alvvays tvvo together.

71. *Scarlet Fox Glove*. Grovvs three or four foot high, vvith *Nettle Leaves* opposite; the *Flowers* grovv in Spikes like the common.

72. *Purging Germander*. Its *Leaves* grovv opposite, round and serrated, *Flowers* vvwhite, but very small. A Drink of this Purges and Vomits strongly.

73. *Ginger*. Grovvs about tvvo foot high, vvith *Flag Leaves*.

74. *Bottle Gourd*. Bears a large vvwhite five leaved *Flower*; the *Seed* flat and as it vvvere forked at each end.

75. *Ivy Gourd*. A scandent Plant vvith *Ivy Leaves*: In the *Fruit* of this are 12 Seed in three Cells, of vvwhose *Kernels* they make a clear Oyl, to burn in their Lamps; but like the *Kernel*, it's too bitter to be eaten.

76. The *long Gourd*. Its *Fruit* fifteen Inches long, and eleven about; its *Meat* yellovv, taste unpleasant; and therefore not eaten.

77. *Trifid-leaved Gourd*. Runs amongst other Herbs and Shrubs, the *Stalks* vvinged; the *Leaves* rough and green vvith pointed edges.

78. *Grass Flower*. Has grassy *Leaves* about the *Root*; its *Stalk* near half a yard high; at the top grovvs a single scaly Head, out of vvwhich proceeds a three leaved *Flower*.

79. *Fea-*

79. *Feather grass.* Near a yard high divides at top into twenty five, or three slender *Spikes* each three or four Inches long.

80. *Square headed Grass.* Its Stalk triangular, fifteen and sometimes twenty Inches high; the Heads four square, and seem to be made up of five Glands as big as a *Raison*, with four Leaves coming from its Bosom; these Heads smell like *Chamomil*.

81. *Pleated Millet Grass.* Grows four or five foot high, Reed-like; its *Leaves* finely pleated, like the young *Palmetto*; the *Spikes* half a foot long.

82. *Hairy Oat-grass.* At the top of the Stalk comes seven narrow sharp *Leaves*, about two Inches long, the inside very white at first setting on; in the middle of these grow *Oat-like* Seed.

83. *Silver Quaking Grass.* Bears five or six slender *Spikes* two Inches long, no thicker than a Packthread; this from Silvery, turns purplish, and trembles with the Wind.

84. *Prickley-seed Grass.* Grows from a three square Stalk to about four foot high, where grows many sharp Grains, at it were set with prickles.

85. *Snake Grass.* Grows about a yard high, the middle Vein of the *Leaves* is white: If you are bit in the Hand by any Venomous *Snake*, the poyson will not spread, if you tie it about with this *Grass*.

86. *White*

86. *White strip'd Grass.* Rises two yards high, and has a white List in the midst of each Leaf.

87. *Itchey Groundsel.* For the Leaves which have a sharp and hot taste, being boyl'd and wash'd with it, cures that distemper in any part of the Body : It grows a yard high, full of long, narrow, notcht, soft Leaves ; at the top it Branches into many yellow Flowers, with downey Seed.

88. *Blew-Heart wort.* The Flowers which come at the ends of the Stalks are wrapt in a singular cordated Leaf, which also covers the Seed.

89. *Scarlet Heart-wort.*

90. *Marsh Hemlock.* Grows two or three foot high in the Water near the Banks, with Leaves three or four Inches long cut into eight narrow pointed Segments, resembling Horns, of a Smallage taste.

91. *Clammy Horeboud.* Rises near a yard high, and at every joynt has two or three Branches ; its Flowers blew and three leaved.

92. *Red Jessamine.* Rises with a single Stalk, having opposite Leaves three or four Inches long ; at the top grows many red Flowers somewhat cut like the Honey-suckle:

93. *Broad-leaved Knot-wort.* Is a leaning Plant, *i. e.* between upright and lying on the Ground ; its Leaves like Hyssop, grow two or four at a joynt and hoary ; from whence

whence proceed *Heads* or globular Whorles set close together.

94. *Narrow leaved Knot-wort.* Like the last, but *Leaves* narrower and *Knots* white.

95. *Base Indico.* Grows a yard *high* with *Sena* like *Leaves* four or five pair on a *Stalk*; *Flowers* yellow, *Pods* six or seven Inches long, flattish and somewhat crooked, containing fifty or more *Seed*; it flourishes all the Year. Applied *Poultifwise*, it's good for pains in the *Sides*.

96. *Round leaved Base Indico.* Like the last, but *Leaves* rounder and end not single; they close in the *Night*; the *Seed* round, black, and small.

97. *White Water-lilly.* Is very like ours, has twelve white *Leaves* in each *Flower*, and four green ones under them.

98. *Yellow coddled Loostrife.* Grows four foot *high*, *Branches* much; the *Leaves* hairy and taper at both ends: on a two Inch *Footstalk* stands a *Flower* composed of four yellow *Leaves*, which are with the *Cods* ripe from *August* to *November*.

99. The lesser *Yellow coddled Loose-strife.* The *Flowers* stand on Inch *Pods*, and the whole Plant grows not two foot high.

100. *Clammy Mallow.* A beautiful Plant often ten foot high, with hairy notcht *Leaves*, and *Flesh* coloured *Flowers*; the black *Seed*, shining and three square, the whole Plant very clammy.

101. *Marsh Mallow*. Grows two or three foot high, with a five leaved Flesh coloured Flower.

102. *Musk Mallow*. Its *Leaves* notcht, angular and hairy; the Flowers Purple at the bottom, the rest yellow and strip'd with the same; the sweet Seed grow in a five angled hairy Pod, in which divisions are seventy or more Seed.

103. *The yellow Mallow*. Is used instead of the common.

104. *Mechoacan*. A sort of blush coloured *Bindweed*, purple within; its Root very thick and large.

105. *Balsam Mint*. Grows a foot or two high, its Stalks and *Leaves* hairy, the last notcht, grows by pairs and resembles those of Nettles: it flowers all the Year; they are composed of white and blew, in shape and manner of growing like *Tansy*.

106. *Gray Moss Mistletoe*. Hangs down from very tall Trees almost covering them; it's like Thread, with here and there a few Rosemary Leaves.

107. *Palm Mistletoe*. From an oval fat Bulb-like Knob, grows a *Squill Leaf* a foot or more long, with three Ribs its full length: these are said to be cooling and very effectual in easing pains.

108. *The Monorchis*. Has a round Root of a Filbert size, with two or three velvety Leaves from four Inches to a foot long; these have two rows of square blackish spots on

on both Sides, as in some Ferns ; at the top grow three or four yellow scentless two leaved *Flowers*, one of which is spotted.

109. *The Mushroom Antidote.* Grows two foot high, the *Leaves* soft and infoliated ; its *Flowers* small, vvhite and four leaved, set in a double Spike of little *Leaves* ; the Root of a biting taste like *Pellitory* : it's a great Counter-poyson, and of singular virtue against the eating of Venomous *Mushrooms*.

110. *Thrum Mustard.* Has singred *Leaves* like *Lupines*, of a *Marjerome* smell ; the vvhole Plant is clammy, and at the setting on of the *Leaves* thorny.

111. *The Nettle.* Grows eight or nine foot high, and the *Flowers* much more branched than ours.

112. *Nickars.* From the likeness of the Seed to Marbles such as Boys play with ; it's a thorny Bush about the bigness of *Bryar* ; its *Leaves* like *Liquorish*, the *Flowers* yellow, and the Pods prickly

113. *Black Night-shade.* They use it much in Physick ; the *Birds* love their *Berries*.

114. *Occoembo.* Has a thick crooked biting *Root*, with broad *Leaves*, green above, but rusty below like a *Fern*.

115. *Short Oker.* Grows about a yard high, the *Flowers* yellow like the *Holly-oak*, with a dark purple bottom : they eat the green

green Pods boyl'd with Pepper, Oyl and Vinegar.

116. *Cone Orchis*. Has a Tulip-like Bulb, which boyl'd, they eat as Yams; it bears three or four long white scaly Flowers, at the top of a single Stalk.

117. *Hollow leav'd Orchis*. From one Root grow five or six Stalks, with a single hollow Leaf on each, from whence rises a Spike of six leaved purplish Flowers.

118. *Star Parsly*. Grows half a yard high and its Leaves somewhat like Herb Paris; its Flowers pale Purple, small, and grow in Spikes, the Root smells like Parsly.

119. *Pearl Seed*. From its shining and hardness; it rises with four or five yellowish Stalks from one Root, with hairy Leaves, finely serrated.

120. *Rundle Plantain*. Because it bears its Flowers in Whorles, composed of three white Leaves, which grows on a Plantain-like Stalk near a yard high; angular above, but round below.

121. *Serrated Polypody*. Grows about a yard high, with serrated Leaves four Inches long, alternately set.

122. *Trifoliate Polypody*. Rises three or four foot high; its Leaves have a fourfold row of spots on each side the middle Rib.

123. *Great Pumpkin*. Its Fruit striated, round, but somewhat flattish, mixt with white and red, but within yellow; boyl'd or roasted in the Embers it eats well.

124. *White*

124. *White headed Purslain.* This they Pickle and eat with Fish and Flesh ; it tastes well, and is diuretick.

125. *Smooth-purple Purslain.* The *Leaves* like *Lavander*, thick and juicy, the *Stalks* take Root at every joynt ; its *Flowers* pentapetalous and Purple.

126. *Woolly Purslain.* Bears a five-leaved yellow *Flower* like ours, set in a Rose of eight green *Leaves* ; its *Seed* small and black, lying in Wool, with which also the *Branches* are covered.

127. *Black Maiden-Hair.* Grows two foot high, and bears rusty *Seed*.

128. *White Maiden-Hair.* Because the *Stalks* are covered with a white Meal, otherwise like the last.

129. *Green Melon.* From the colour of its Meat : these are often eat before Meals.

130. *Water Melons.* Are very pleasant, growing as big as ones Head, and round ; it's red where the *Seed* lies, and white near the Shell ; they are to be had all the Year, but most plentiful about *Christmases*.

131. The *Arrow Reed.* From its Use ; they grow about twenty foot high, has sometimes a Branch or two towards the top, the *Leaves* near two yards long.

132. The *Thorny Reed.* Grows twenty foot or higher, its *Leaves* about a yard and half long, grow alternately, seven, eight or nine on a Branch, which is thorney at setting on : these, if not cut down in a

few Months, stop up the Roads, so that Travellers cannot pass ; they use them in their Journeys over Deserts to carry Water in.

133. *Clammy Rest-harrow*. Has many hairy clammy *Stalks*, partly creeping and upright, its *Flowers* yellow

134. *Rose podded Rest-harrow*, Grows a foot and half *high*, dividing it self into many Branches ; its Seed black and warty.

135. *Dwarf Rose*. Its *Flowers* pale Purple, resembling our *Oleander*, but the Seed-vessel very small, including a flattish brown Seed ; the *Leaves* somewhat hairy and grow by pairs.

136. *White Rott*. Resembles ours, but the *Leaves* are notcht : they use the *Roots* (which smell and taste like *Parsly*) to take out Freckles.

137. *Angola Sallet*. Because the *Leaves* and *Flowers* are eaten by their *Blacks* ; it bears a *Leaf* about four Inches long, with three cordated small *Leaves* about a *Bell-flower*.

138. *Sarsaparilla*. Is a thorny Bramble ; at the setting on of each *Leaf*, which is three or four Inches broad, and sometimes ten or twelve long, come out two *Tendrels* which fix themselves to the neighbouring *Plants* : Its *Berries* grow in *Clusters*, of near the *Cherry size*, and wrinkled like them when dry, each has one or two hard *Stones*, with a white *Kernel*.

139. *Oil Seed.* Its *Leaves* whitish, grow mostly opposite; the *Flowers* of the shape of *Fox-gloves*, but small and white; the *Pods* are four square, which when ripe sheds its brown Seed.

140. *Semper vive.* Sends forth twenty or more sharp thorny edged thick *Leaves*, a foot or two long; whence rises a double Stalk of yellow hollow *Flowers* cut into six Parts.

141. *Silver-head.* A small leaning Plant, bearing a Silvery Head, with purplish Threads, which smell faintly of *Violets*.

142. *Snake-Herb.* Is somewhat hairy; the *Leaves* grow opposite, serrated and whitish underneath; at the joynts come small green *Flowers* with a blush of red; the whole Plant is Milky: Being bruised and applied, it's an excellent Remedy against the Bites of Serpents or other Wounds.

143. *White Snake Herb.* Somewhat larger than the last; the *Flowers* tetrapetalous and white: The Milk of this is said to be good to take away the pain and redness of the Eyes.

144. *Soldanella* or *Sea-bindweed.* The whole Plant is very milky; it shuts its *Flowers* after Noon.

145. *Rosemary leaved Solomon's Seal.* Grows near a foot high, and divides into many Branches.

146. *Purple Sorrel.* Its *Leaves* and *Stalks* very juicy like *Purslain*; the top of the
Stalk

Stalk shuts into another three square one, with triangular Branches, on which grow many purpled five-leaved *Flowers*: The Plant has a grateful sowerness, and is much esteemed as a Sallet.

147. *White Sorrel*. Grows seven or eight Inches high, with *Leaves* like *Mustard*; at the top grows a long Spike of small white *Flowers* like our *Sheep Sorrel*.

148. *The Squil*. Has three or four *Leaves* near half a yard long, and about four Inches where broadest, netted with green *Veins*.

149. *Rats Tail*. Grows near two foot high, each joynt hath four, five, or more narrow notcht *Leaves* of different sizes; at the top grows a taper Spike a foot long, fil'd all about with blewish *Flowers* of five *Leaves*, each smelling something like a *Violet*.

150. *Broad Rats Tail*. Like the last, but *Spikes* broader.

151. *Germander Rats Tail*. Its *Leaves* grow in pairs, ferrated and hairy, the *Flowers* stand on a long Spike, are four-leaved and red, resembling *Batchellor's Buttons*.

152. *Citron Time*. Grows four or five foot high, Branches at each joynt, where grows two sharp-pointed notcht *Leaves*; its *Flowers* small and pale blew, growing in a Spike two or three Inches long: This Plant has a grateful *Scent* of *Citrons* mixt with *Bawm*, which it retains some Years dry.

159. *Umbellated Whorle.* Is a small leaning Plant, with a quadrangular hairy Stalk and *Nettle Leaves* growing opposite; from these

these comes a tuft of deep Purple galeated *Flowers* standing on a long Footstalk.

160. *Yellow-willow Herb.* Grows a foot high, has swellings on the Stalks near the Root; its *Leaves* grow alternately, are notcht and hairy, at the top grow three. or four yellow five-leaved *Flowers*, with Threads of the same.

161. *Twine-wood.* Bears Tufts of small white five leaved sweet *Flowers*; the *Leaves* are four Inches long, serrated and pointed.

162. *Purple Yam.* Its *Root*, *Stalk*, and *Veins* of its *Leaves* being of that colour.

163. *St. Thoma Yam.* Is so vast a creeper, that one Plant will quickly cover a small Garden; its Stalks welted, the *Leaves* grow by pairs and cordated, the *Root* large; its outer Coat brown, the inner yellowish; the Meat white and full of Milky Juice.

164. *Round Yam.* From the *Root* which is white raw, but when boyl'd red; it's a drayling Plant, with cordated *Leaves*, and sometimes ear'd.

165. *White Yam.* Its *Root* being of that colour, the *Leaves* single and cordated.

An Expedition of a Body of English-men to the Gold Mines of Spanish America, in 1702. with the many strange Adventures that besel them in that bold Undertaking. By Nathaniel Davis.

‘ **B**Eing sensible, that many times there is
 ‘ but little Credit given to Adventures
 ‘ of this kind ; and that the bare affirming of
 ‘ this Relation in particular to be true, will
 ‘ hardly go down with some People, without
 ‘ better Authority : The Reader for his fur-
 ‘ ther satisfaction, is desired to take notice ;
 ‘ that this is really an Account given more at
 ‘ large, by one of the Adventurers, of what
 ‘ was but very briefly and defectively inserted
 ‘ in the *London-Gazette*, of *February 8. 1702.*
 ‘ in Words to this Effect, which shall serve
 ‘ here as the Contents of that which is to
 ‘ follow. That nine or ten *English* Privateers,
 ‘ had attacked a Place upon the Continent
 ‘ called *Tolou* (or rather *Telu*) about ten
 ‘ S 4 Leagues

‘ Leagues from *Carthagera*, which they took,
‘ plunder’d and burnt ; and that from thence
‘ they sailed to *Caledonia*, rowed up the Ri-
‘ ver of *Darien*, and ingratiating themselves
‘ with the *Indians*, were by them conducted
‘ to the Gold Mines of *Sancta Cruz de Cana*,
‘ near *Sancta Maria* ; and that after they had
‘ marched nine Days, they fell in with an
‘ Out-guard of the *Spaniards*, of whom they
‘ took nine ; but the others escaping, gave
‘ notice at the Mines of their approach. So
‘ that the richest of the Inhabitants fled with
‘ their Money and Jewels : That however,
‘ the *English* took the Fort and possessed
‘ themselves of the Mines, where about 70
‘ *Negroes* remain’d, whom they set to work
‘ during the one and twenty Days they con-
‘ tinued there ; in which time they got about
‘ 80 Pounds weight of Gold , besides seve-
‘ ral pieces of Plate, which they found bury-
‘ ed in the Ground by the Inhabitants ; and
‘ that at their return they burnt the Town,
‘ and brought away the *Negroes*.

DAVIS'S EXPEDITION TO THE Gold Mines.

IN the Year 1702. Colonel *Peter Beckford*, Lieutenant-Governour of the Island of *Jamaica*, having granted Commissions to the four following Sloops to go a Privateering against the *French* and *Spaniards*, viz. the *Bastamento*, having 74 Men and 8 Guns, under the command of Captain *John Rash*; the *Thomas* and *Elizabeth*, Captain *Murray*, 63 Men and 8 Guns; the *Phenix*, Captain *Plowman*, 56 Men and 8 Guns, and the *Blessing*, Captain *Brown*, 79 Men and 10 Guns. We set sail from *Jamaica* the 24th of *July*,
in

in order to make the best of our way to the *Spanish* Coast.

On the 28th. at six in the Evening, they made the Island of *Palma*: And next Morning, the *Bastamento* and the *Blesing*, stood close in to the Shore; it being agreed, that the other Sloops should stand in to the West-end of the Island; and about nine Captain *Rash* ordered the Canoe, to be Mann'd and Arm'd, and went himself to see if they cou'd take any People in order for Guides; but at six in the Evening return'd without any Prisoners.

However, observing two petty Oagers (that were cut out of a Tree all of one piece) under the Shore, the Captains *Rash* and *Browne* took one of them, with an Old and Young Man in it, but no Money. The other in Company, Captain *Browne* fired at, but could not come up with; so he made his escape. But for all this, our two Prisoners could give us but little Intelligence, for they knew nothing of a War; but said it was expected by the *Spaniards*. Neither could Captain *Murray's* two Prisoners he took upon the Island, which were an *Indian* and a *Negro*, give but little account of any thing we desired to be inform'd in.

Hereupon our Commanders consulting together what to undertake, it was agreed, that Capt. *Browne* and Capt. *Murray* shou'd go into *Tholoe* which is a rich Town, and Detachments to be made from the other two Sloops, which

which we left at *Palma*, one of the *Friends* Islands, for furthering our Designs; all the Commanders went with us, except *Plowman*, who was indisposed: They Landed on the 31st. at Night in a Sandy Bay, about four Miles from the Town, and Orders were presently given to March, Captain *Rash* with his Company in the Van, Captain *Brown* in the Center, and Captain *Murray* with *Plowman's* Men was in the Rear: Our Guide was the *Indian* before mentioned: We marched, being in all Two Hundred and Seventeen, along the Sea-side very fast, up to the Knees in Water, and I believe we were not above an Hour before we halted at the Walls of the Castle, not Pistol Shot off, we having Orders from our Commanders to March close up to the Walls: We were presently challenged by the Centinel, who called for the Captain of the Guard, and fired on us not above one Volley of small Shot, they were answered by us in the Van in the same Language, after which we presently enter'd the Fort, they all forsaking it as they did the Town, without making any Opposition; we in the Van had like to have had much damage by our own Men's mismanagment: For no sooner was the Van engag'd, but the Centre and Rear fired in amongst us, and being dark, and not having room enough for six Men to march abreast, it was very good Fortune we lost no more Men than we did. I cannot assert it for Truth, but believe
Captain

Captain *Brown* was shot through the Head by our own People, of which wound he instantly dyed; one *John Elis* was shot through the Body, and likewise one *Edward Haggett* into the Shoulder, both of our Sloops Crew: We took care as soon as we took the Town, to set a Main-guard at the Castle, and another in the Church, and Sentinels all round it: Then we began to look about for Plunder, but the Inhabitants having some Intelligence of our Design, had two Days before convey'd all their Riches into the Country; so that there was not left so much as a Silver Candlestick in their Churches, which was very mortifying to us, since we reckon'd upon the sharing near two hundred Pounds a Man. All the People we found here was a *Mullatta*-woman, and one Man; we took four Slaves, and redeemed four *English-men*, who were taken Prisoners by them in Trading. When we had plunder'd as much as we could, orders were given to fire the Town, which we did, and spiked up their Guns; but we could not carry them off, by Reason our Craft was but Canoes and Petty-Oagers, and hardly big enough to carry off our Men and Plunder. We Embarked at two in the Afternoon, and no sooner were we aboard, and out of the reach of shot, but some *Spaniards* that lay sculking in the Woods, came out and fired at us, to show us they were not all kill'd. I cannot tell what number of

them was slain, but believe there were several, by Reason of our firing into the Woods and Bushes, whole Volleys, but could not see them, it being such a woody Country, and it would not have been safe for us to follow them, having a whole Country to engage with a handful of Men : About four the same Afternoon we all got aboard our Sloops, and made the best of our way to the Island of *Palma*, where our other two Sloops lay ; about seven we anchored there, and made ready for the burying of Captain *Brown's* Corps, which was carryed ashore, and interr'd on that Island, with all the solemnity that the Place and our Circumstances would allow of : This done, they set sail on the 31st. in the Evening for the *Camballoe-Keys*, in order to joyn the rest of their Consorts.

On the 3d. of *August*, we lost Company with the *Thomas* and *Elizabeth*, and *Phenix*, and in the *interim* it was agreed, that Captain *Brown's* Sloop should be Commanded by Captain *Christian*, who was a Volunteer on board us ; he being an old experienc'd Soldier and Privateer, very brave and just in all his Actions.

On the 4th at nine in the Morning we made the Land, it bearing North West about six Leagues, which proved to be Golden Island. On the eighth we stood in close to the Land, the Wind at N. we stood along the Shore, N. W. by W. in order

order to get in amongst the Keys, for there we design'd to Anchor.

On the 9th. we saw two Sail, under the Shore, and sending our Canoe to discover what they were, they proved to be the *Dragon-Gally* Captain *Pilkington*, and the *Grey-Hound* Captain *John Golding*, who had been treating with some *French* Pyrates on Articles; that if they would submit and come in, they should be pardoned.

On the 10th. there was a Canoe sent ashore for Water, the Pyrates giving them leave, and to Wood also; they put up a Flag of Truce, in order to have Commerce with us, and several of them came aboard. We treated them very handsomely, but were forced to leave two of our Men ashore for Hostages: Most of them are *French*. I think there was but one *English*-man and two *Dutch*-men among them, they being in all about 800 Persons. Their Craft is no bigger than Petty-Oagers, but they have done a great deal of Mischief, both to the *Spaniards* and all other Nations they could Master, and have been very barbarous in their Actions, by murdering of several that have fallen into their Hands. They have lived among these *Indians* ten Years, most of them are marry'd among them, and have got very considerable Sums of Money. They would have ventur'd to come aboard us, and stay'd with us, if their Pardon could be certain; for they seem'd to be weary

yearly of the Course of Life they follow'd. As soon as we got our Water aboard, we in the *Bastamento* failed in order to joyn our Consorts at the *Samballoe Keys*; we having agreed to meet there before our going out of *Jamaica*, from whence they set out five Days before us. Captain *Pilkington* informed us, that the *Glocester* and *Sea-dorse* Men of War, had been Engaged with the Fort at *Portobel*, and that they landed above three hundred Men from the loopes; but that before they could get into the Town, the *Glocester* spring of his Cable, gave way, which made them leave off firing; and go off; but Captain *Pilkington* the Day before, had deluded some *Spaniards* off, making them believe he came to Trade, detained about seven thousand pieces of Eight, before they had any intelligence of the War, and had got a considerable Summ more, had it not been discovered by one *Allen*, an *Irish-man*, who was Interpreter to the *Glocester*; and so our Design miscarried on that Place.

All our Company being met together at the *Sambalo's Keys*, the forementioned *French* Pirates came aboard us, and we sent a Messenger up to *Don Pedro*, King of the *Indians*, to know if he would come down, and agree to such Articles as we should propose to him, to join with us against the *Spaniards*; he readily complied, and proposed to take 300 *Indians* with him, in order to cut

a Passage thro' the Woods, for our Men to March up to the Mines; the *French* Pirates resolved also to go with us, provided they should have an equal Share with us, and (if possible) we procured them their Pardon: But an unadvised Word drop'd by one of our Captains, made them decline the Expedition, and quite break off; however, they were so Honourable, that they promised, to keep the *Spaniards* they had, close Prisoners for five or six Weeks, by which time we might have finished our Design, that so no Intelligence might be given of the Enemy: The King of the *Indians* continued aboard the *Neptune* with his Retinue; he is a very sensible Man, and was brought up amongst the *French* at *Martinico*, speaks *French*, *Spanish*, and broken *English*, and also writes it, which no other *Indian* can do in his Country, and seemed very desirous of a Correspondence with us; and on the 14th. in the Evening there came 130 of the best of the Pirates, with the Consent of the rest, on Board.

On the 15th. *Don Pedro*, accompanied by some of our Captains and others, went ashore, and Treated them at his House very Nobly, after the manner of his Country; they had Provisions very plenty of all sorts, but they had no other Drink but *Musslaw*, made of *Plantanes*, and *Chitty* made of *Indian* Corn and Water boiled, the manner of it is thus, a parcel of Old Women chew the
Corn,

Corn, and then drop it into a *Calabash*, from whence they put it to boil, and so drink it.

On the 16th. *Don Pedro* returned, with our Captains, and brought several of his Wives and *Grandeos* to attend him, with 14 *Indians*, which were to serve for Pilots up the River in our Canoes; one of the Women was *Pedro's* Wife, who was very richly Drest, with Corals, and other Stones, which were put on Strings, round her Hands, Arms, Legs, and Neck, to a very great value: I was informed by Captain *Christian* that he had several Wives more, and that he had had a Child by one of his own Daughters, and that that is very common among them; it is their way, that whenever they Marry their Daughters, that the Father (if able) lies with them first, if she is a Maid, and if the Father is very Old, and past his Labour, then the Eldest Son does that Office, and the next day all his and her Friends meet, and put them together: This Captain *Christian* is very well acquainted with all their Methods, for he lived among them some Years, when he was out a *Roving on the Account*, as the *Jamaica* Men call it, but it is downright Pirating, they making their own Commissions on the Capstane.

This done we set Sail, and on the 19th. arrived near the *Barkadeers*, or the place of landing, the River we went up was one of the pleasantest that ever I was in, being very broad, and deep enough for any Ship to

T

Ride

Ride in, if they could get over the Bar that lies at the Mouth of it; there were very pleasant Trees on both sides, and all manner of Fish and Fowl in it; Parrots were as plenty here as Sparrows are at a Farmer's Barn Door in *England* at Thrashing time, and Monkeys like Flocks of Sheep on a Common, but we durst not fire for fear of any *Spanish-Indian* should be looking out and discover us: About twelve we turn'd into another River on the Right-hand, not so broad as the other which brought us into a Lagoone; about four we got into it, it being a large Bay; Land all round us, only small Creeks, which carry up us to the *Barckadeers* or landing Places, but no Houses near you, except it were Huts, which are built by travelling *Indians*: We landed about five, at a very muddy Place, having nothing but Swamps to march through, and but one Man could go in the Path, which was but just cut by the *Indians* for us; when we got out of that Path, we came to a River, which was full as bad marching as before, occasion'd by the great Rains descending from the Mountains, it took us sometimes up to the middle, and when out of it, had nothing but Rocks to climb over, and before we came to the Town (as they call it) we crost this River thirty three times in ten Miles March, and in most Places it runs so strong, that it is as much

as a Man can do to stand on his Legs. Some of the Men tumbled, and lost their Arms and Ammunition, and almost themselves, each having with him a Gun, Pistol and Cartouch Box, with thirty Cartridges besides spare Shot, Powder and Provisions, burthen enough for a City Porter, considering the way : We kept marching that Night till it was quite dark, and then we cut Wood and built our selves Huts to shelter us from the Weather ; at break of Day, on the twentieth, we set forward to the Town after the rest of our Men, who had landed the Day before ; and about ten a Clock we came to the Place of Rendezvous, where all our Men met together and lodged their Arms, only Captain *Plowman* and Captain *Pilkington* were order'd to stay with the Sloops ; at the same time there was Provision brought us for all the People, as Hogs Pickery's, Fowls, &c. a Pickery is a Creature like a Hog, and as sweet Meat. On the twenty first at three in the Afternoon, Orders were given to march, which we all did, down the same River we came up, but did not go above a quarter of a Mile before we mounted one of their Mountains ; the Path was so narrow, that but one Man could march, and almost Perpendicular ; so that we were forced to hawl our selves up by twigs of Trees ; it was above a Mile and a half high, and not twen-

ty yards of plain Ground on it, so that some of the Men fainted and were ordered back again to the House we came from: *Don Pedro* having given directions to all the *Indians* to take them into their Houses, and to let them not want for any thing that could be got for them by Women and Children, left in that Country, for he took all the Men along with him: About seven in the Evening we got to the top of this Mountain, where we lodg'd that Night in a House, but not big enough to hold our People, the rest lay without, we being in all 482 *English*, besides *Indians*, of whom at that time they had no more then a hundred under *Pedro*, but most of them very brisk young Fellows, each of them having two Lances, two Bows, and about twenty Arrows. They are all naked, having long black Hair hanging down to their Wastes, and a Horn which they put their Yards into, ty'd with a String, and a very large piece of Gold, with a Ring in the shape of half Moon, reaching from Ear to Ear, and a Hole in their Nose, into which the Ring goes; and for the Women they have a Clout about their Posteriors, and only a Ring in their Noses; they value not Money, for they had rather have small Beads, which are but of little value: Since the *French* Pyrates have been amongst them, they have learnt how to make use of fire Armes, but very unhandily: *Don Pedro* had a very good

Gun

Gun and Hanger, and two or three more of the Captains, which were all I saw amongst them.

Next Day after a very hard march, we rested at Night on the top of a very high Mountain, which according to the best of my Computation could not be less than four or five Miles in height.

We had a very difficult march for the two following Days, especially by reason of the narrowness of the Path, and the rapidity and depth of a River we were forced twice to cross; and therefore, on the 25th. rested among the *Indians*, who for the most part live upon Plantains, Cassador, and Beans; their Drink is *Chitty* made of Corn and Water boyled, and *Musblaw* made with ripe Plantains boyled.

On the 26th we crossed the foremention'd River again, and besides many other Inconveniences, were incommoded with getting up to a prodigious Mountain, which, I believe, could not be less than six Miles high: Nothing remarkable hapned next Day, only that we came up to a *Spanish* House, in which we found a Boy sent from the place which we design'd to attack, in order to get Intelligence. Our March on the 28th was exceeding difficult, by reason of the badness of the Way, steepness of the Mountains, and the many Rivers we had to pass over; so that our Men fell sick in great numbers.

On the 20th we came up to a House where there was a Guard kept to look after us, consisting of a *Spanish* Captain and nine more, whose Orders were to give all the Intelligence they could to the Mine, whom we all killed, or took Prisoners, except one who made his escape to the Mine, and gave them an account of our approach. We lost on our side one *Indian*, whom we bury'd in the House. This Day we marched over the highest of all the Mountains, and such a one as I thought Man could not be able to get up : I do really believe it could not be less than seven or eight miles high. Some of our Men imagin'd it to be within a Stone's cast of Heaven, and would willingly have tarry'd there, especially being much wearied with the Fatigue they underwent, and supposing they should never come again so near the blissful Region. We passed over three Rivers on the 30th; and being within two miles of the Town of *Cana*, a *Spaniard* who was set on the look out, was discover'd by our Forlorn, and was shot dead by Captain *Goulding*; we got into the Savannah (as they call it) about eleven, but such an one, as I believe, was never seen before, for we were up to the Crutches, going up to the Town in Mud and Dirt; several of our Men damnify'd their Arms and Ammunition. Captain *Gandy* and *Goulding* with *Pedro*, being in the Van, with about fifty *English* and thirty *Indians*, fell on

as soon as they came within Gun shot, and our People not coming up, as fast as they could, if it had been dry, *Gandy* made a halt, but it was not above two or three minutes, the rest marching as fast as possible to joyn them. The *Spaniards* seeing no more of us in number stood a small Brush, but discovering the rest, quickly retired from the Town to a Hill in the Woods; however, we took some Prisoners, and thence marching up to the Hill, which was naturally very strong, we quickly drove them thence, and seizing what Booty they left there, we carryed it into the Church, as we did next Day, what Gold and Silver, with Rings and other rich Moveables, we could get in the Town.

On the first of *September* we sent out a Company of our Men, with *Spaniards* and *Negroes*, to wash the Gold from the Oare; the Mine is on the side of a great Hill, above Thirty Yards deep, and several Caves run into the Hill farther than any one would venture to go; the Oare they dig out of it is a sort of a mixture of Rock, which after it is dug out of the Mine is brought to the Mill, which grinds it small, and then 'tis washed, made up into the form of Bricks, and lodged in Houses built at the Mine for that purpose, over which a Guard is set, with a Captain and Governour to see that the King is not cheated: After it has lain some short time in those Houses, then it is

wash'd a second time, and so cleared of the Dross or some rocky Part wherewith it's intermixed till there remains pure Gold. They make a great quantity of Gold every Day they work; we made five pound weight and nine Ounces in less than a Day. Every thing here sells at an Extravagant Rate, as a pound of Sugar at fifteen Shillings, and so proportionably for all things else; they carry what Gold they make every six Weeks to *Panama*, which is seven Days Journey from this Town. The Town was now search'd more narrowly, when we found more Gold and Plate.

Next Day our Scouts brought in more *Spaniards* and *Negroes*, than we had already in our Power, some of whom we sent with a Guard to the Mine to wash the Oare, of which they made six pound weight.

We sent twenty four *Negroes* on the third into the Mine, who brought eight Pounds of Gold: Now it was, that we began to punish some of the *Spaniards* and *Negroes*, to make them discover where they had hid their Treasure; the Captain of the Mine (who was our Prisoner) we ty'd up by the Neck so long, till he was almost dead, yet cou'd get nothing out of him, nor the rest, whom we punish'd in the same manner; the Priests having it seems, given them the Sacrament not to discover any thing upon pain of Damnation. But though we could procure nothing this way, we made
however

however fourteen pound weight of Gold on the 4th. as we did sixteen on the next ; when we thought it time to kill Beef, and other Provisions, and get Mules ready to carry our sick Men over the Savannahs : As we were leaving the Town on the 7th. there was an old Priest who could hardly creep, at whom *Pedro* fired his Gun, but seeing it had not done any Execution, he took up a great Stone and beat the poor Fellows Brains out, which barbarity the white Men much disliked ; then we fired the Town wherein I guess there might be about nine hundred Houses, but one Church, it lyes from *Caledonia* S. W. about sixteen Leagues ; so that our design in marching so far about, was to come upon them undiscovered. Indeed, such a march, was never undertaken before, by any, but some *French* Pyrates, who after they went some part of the way, returned again.

Having got over the Savannah on the 7th. we were the three succeeding Days much incommoded in our march, especially with our sick Men ; but on the eleventh, we got up to a large *Indian* Town, where we joyned all together ; but the *Indians* were very unkind to us, for we could get little of any sort of Provisions without ten times the value of it ; so that scarcity began to creep in among us, most of our Shoes were worn out ; so that forty or fifty Shillings was a common Price for an old pair, others gave

as much to have their Guns carry'd ; if we had such a Train of Women after us, as usually follows a Camp, they might have got more Plunder, than forty shares amounted to, for any thing above a Pound weight was so troublesome, that it was surely flung away ; it is indeed almost incredible what hardship we endured, we having throughout the whole Expedition, except when at the Town, endured excessive hunger, travelling still over nothing but Mountains and Rivers, lying always in the Rain, for we never had it fair in the Night, and nothing to comfort us. Things went no better with us the succeeding Days, but at length on the eighteenth we arrived within five Miles of the *Barkadeers* ; from whence Capt. *Christian* was sent with a Party of Men to Capt. *Robins*, to see if it was possible to get the Pirates down aboard the Sloopes, but few of them would trust us ; Captain *Robins*, who was an *Indian*, and of considerable Authority there, having been disobliged before our setting out upon our Expedition, because he was not invited to Dine with *Don Pedro* and the rest of the Captains, threatned to kill any *Englisb-men* that came to them for the future.

Having got all things in a readiness, and Embark'd on board our Sloops by the 21st. the Commanders held a Consultation, wherein it was agreed, that Articles should be drawn to renew the Consortship for one

one Month, and that we should divide into three Squadrons ; the *Neptune*, *Blessing*, *Edward* and *Sarah*, should cruize off *Portobel* for one Month, and the *Phenix*, *Thomas*, *Elizabeth* and *Content*, should cruize off *Carthagera*, and the *Bastamento's*, *Greyhound* and *Dragon*, should be at the Rivers Mouth of *Jacco*, till they all returned which was agreed upon in a Months time, and then we designed to go up the River.

It will be unnecessary as well as too tedious for us, to follow these three small Squadrons in their respective Cruisings ; 'tis sufficient to observe, that they met with no great matter of Booty, especially those vvwhose Station it vvas to be about the Mouth of *Jacco*, vvho in the space of five Months, that they continued in these Parts, could never hear of any Tidings of 201 vvwhite Men, besides *Negroes*, vvho some time before vvvent up the River of *Jacco*, in order either to trade vvith the *Jacco Indians*, vvho have a great deal of Gold, or to joyn vvith them against a rich *Spanish* Town in that Country ; and so gave them over in a manner for lost.

F I N I S.

I N D E X.

A.

A Dultery, how punished, Pag.	130
<i>Air</i> at Portobel,	51
— at Panama,	58
<i>Alligators</i> ,	88
<i>Amapalla Gulph</i> ,	151
<i>Anguilla, its Land-Crabs</i> ,	87
<i>Animals of the Isthmus</i> ,	81
<i>Ants</i> ,	96
<i>Arica</i> ,	164
<i>Ash-Isle</i> ,	33
<i>Author's first Voyage</i> , 1. second	
<i>Voyage</i> , 2. first meets Mr	
<i>Dampier</i> , 3. Misfortune in	
<i>passing the Isthmus</i> , 4. great	
<i>Hardships</i> , 5, to 20. narrow-	
<i>ly escapes Drowning</i> , 15. his	
<i>fear of the Indians</i> , 16. sets	
<i>out for the North Sea a se-</i>	
<i>cond time</i> , 19. bleeds La-	
<i>centa's Lady</i> , 22. his <i>repute</i>	
<i>among the Indians</i> , 22. gets	
<i>leave of Lacenta to depart</i> ,	
25. sets out a third time for	
<i>the North Seas</i> , 26. arrives	

at the Sea-side, 28. meets
with the Privateers, 30. his
coasting about the West-In-
dies with Mr. Dampier, 33.
arrival at Virginia, 33.
goes a second time with Mr.
Dampier into the South Sea,
and parts with him there,
34. Voyage continued, 151.
arrives at Pensilvania, 179
and Virginia again, 179.

B.

<i>Bamboes</i> ,	176
<i>Bantam</i> ,	1
<i>Barcaderoos, or Landing-places</i>	2
<i>Bastimento's Isle</i> ,	3, 48
<i>Bats</i> ,	95
<i>Bees</i> ,	96
<i>Bezoar-stones in Mocha Sheep</i> ,	160
<i>Bibby-tree and Fruit</i> , 17,	67
<i>and Oil</i> ,	67
<i>Birds of the Isthmus</i> , 93,	89
<i>Blood-letting</i> ,	21
<i>Bocca Drago</i> ,	52
— <i>Toro</i>	

I N D E X.

—Toro,	52	—Sea,	101
Bonano's, Tree and Fruit,	68	Crab-Island,	87
Bowman (William) his nar-		Craw-fish,	101
row Escape,	11	Cups,	129

Brasil,	179
Buckenham (Capt.) taken Pri-	
soner, 2. hard Usage,	2

C.

Calabash-tree,	72
Canes,	70
Caret-Bay,	36, 40
Cartagena,	3, 32
Cassava Roots and Bread,	79
Cats, much esteemed by the In-	
dians,	85
Cavally-fish,	98
Cedars,	64
Chagre-River	39, 52, 56
Chains, Ornamental,	116, 117
Cheapo-River,	16, 55
Chepelio-Isle,	59
Chicaly-Chicaly, Bird,	89
Cinamon,	176
Coco-Isle,	153
—Nut Tree,	67, 154
Combs us'd by the Indians,	105
Conception-River,	39, 45
Congo-River,	54
Conjuring,	28
Cookery,	140
Copayapo-River,	161
Coquimbo,	157
Cormorants,	94
Corosou-Bird,	90
Cotton-tree,	20, 64
Conchs,	101
Crabs, Land,	52

D.

Dancing,	134
Dead Bodies found in abundance,	166
Deer,	82
Dexterity of the Indians,	127
Diadems of Gold, &c.	116
Diet,	140
Diversions,	135
Dogs,	83
Dog-fish,	98
Drink,	122

E.

Earthquake felt at Sea,	196
Ships cast far on Land by	
them,	168, 170
Eating,	140
Education,	126
Eels,	130
Employments,	124, 133
Estantions (what)	57

F.

Festivals,	133
John Fernando Isle,	158, 172
Figs,	165
Fish of the Isthmus,	98, 102
Fishing,	102
Fly, shining,	95
Floods,	

INDEX.

Floods, 13, 62
Forts, or War-houses, 120
Fowl of the Isthmus, 92
Fruits of the Isthmus, 64

G.

Gainy (George) drowned 8
Gallapago's-Isle, 155, 169
Gar-fish, 100
Garachina, 52, 59
Guatimala Government, 58
Gopson (Richard) dies, 32
Gold, 24
Golden-Island, 3, 41
Gold-River, 23, 53, 157
Gorgonia, 156
Gourds, 72
Guacha, 156
Guanoes, 88, 155
Guavra, 156
Sea-Gulls, 95

H.

Habits of the chief Indians, 22
112, 116. of the other Men
and Women, 118, 125, &c.
Hair, 105, 108
Hills, 27, 37, 38
Hogs, 81
Hony, 96
Horn, Cape, 173
Horses, 172
Houses. 119
Hunting, 136
Husbandry, 121

I.

Jamaica, 2
Jamby Town, 1
Ice-Islands, 174
Jesuits Bark, 77, 165
Iihor, 1
Indians cure the Author, 6.
are displeas'd, 7. consult to
kill the Author and his Com-
pany, 9. afterwards receive
them kindly, and why, 18.
Conjuring, 28. their Sta-
ture, Features, &c. 104.
cutting off their Hair on kil-
ling an Enemy. 106. white
Indians, 106. painting
themselves, 110. Ornaments
of both Sexes, 111, 112,
&c. Houses, 119, &c.
Plantations, and Husbandry,
121. Womens Employments,
124, 121. Lying-in, 129
Education of Children, 126,
128, &c. Mens Employments,
130. Marriages and Feasts,
131, 132. Recreations, 134.
Hunting and Cookery, 136,
140. Travelling, 141. Num-
bers and Calculation, 143,
&c. Language and Pronoun-
ciation, 149. Good Quali-
ties, 6, 7, 18, 136, 148,
154, 160. Bad, 135, 136.
Insects, 85, 95
Islands,

I N D E X.

Islands on each side the Isth-
mus, 36, 41

Isthmus of Darien; its breadth,
&c. 34. *Situation,* 36. *Hills,*
&c. 37. *Rivers,* 38. *North-*
Sea Coast described, 39, &c. *South-Sea Coast,* 52, &c. *Soil,* 59. *Woods,* 38, 60. *Air*
and Weather, 64. *Floods,*
17, 62. *Vegetables,* 64. *Beasts*
and Reptiles, 81. *Birds and*
Flying Insects, 95. *Inhabi-*
tants. 104

L.

Lacenta his Civility, 9. *Pa-*
lace, 20. *detains the Au-*
thor, &c. 21. *Respect to the*
Author, 25. *gives him leave*
to depart, 25. *his Wives,*
130

Land, barren, 163
— *Floods,* 15, 62
— *new discovered, called by*
Mr. Dampier, Davis's

Land, 171
Language, 150
Lavelia, 58
Leon, 58
Lightning, 61
Limpits, 101
Lizards, 88
Locust-tree, 76
Lorenzo, Cape, 62

M.

Macaw-berries, and Tree, 12,
65

Macaw-birds, 91

Maho-tree, 71

Maiz, Flower, and Drink,
122

Malacca, 1

Mammee-tree and Fruit, 68

Mammee-Sappota, 69

Manchineel-tree and Fruit, poi-
sonous, 70

Mangrove-trees, 46, 77

Marriages, 139

Mice, 85

St. Michael's Gulph, 36, 52,
54

Mislaw of Plantains, 123

Mocha-Isle, 158, 172

Modesty of the Indians, 112,
129

Monkeys, 84, 156

Moon-ey'd Indians, 108

Moskito's, or Gnats, 62

N.

La Nasca, 156

Nata, 58

Nicaragua-Lake 39

Nombre de Dios, 47

North-Sea Coast of the Isthmus,
38

Nose-rings, 114

Numbering and Numeral Names,
145

Numbed-

I N D E X.

Numbedness with drinking Coco-		Port-Royal,	3
milk,	155	Potato's	79
O.		Prickle-pear, Fruit,	70
Oil of Bibby-berries,	67	Privateers make an order to kill	
—Olive,	165	those that flag, 5. four left	
—of the Soldier-Insects; its		on the Isthmus with the Au-	
Vertues,	87	thor, 5. leave the Isthmus,	
Old Wives, a Fish,	99	and cruise in the W. Indies,	
Oranges,	165	33. cruise on the Coast of	
Oysters,	156	Peru,	156
		Provisions,	137
		Punta mala,	59

P.

Pacheque Island,	59
Panama,	36, 51, 56
Paracoods, Fish,	99
Parakites,	91
Parrot-fish,	100
Pawawing, or Conjuring,	29
Pearl-Islands,	36, 59
Pecary, Beast,	81
Pelican,	93
Pendants,	195
Penfilvania,	179
Pepper,	78
Perica Isle,	57, 59
Periwinkles,	101
Sea-Pies,	96
Pine-apples, Fruit,	69
Piness Island,	42
Pisca.	156
Plantains,	68
Plantations,	124
Plates of Gold, &c. ornamen-	
tal,	113
Popes-heads, a Shrub,	70
Portobel	3, 50, 56,

Q.

Quolla, or Landing-place,	1
Quam, Bird,	83

R.

Rabbits,	83
Rain,	13, 61, 176
Rats,	85
Realeja,	151
Recreotions,	134
Rio-Grande,	58
Rivers,	39, 46, 56
—bot,	152

S.

Silt, how made,	103
Sambo-River,	52
Sambaloes Chamel,	44
Sambaloes, Isles,	44
Sanballas, Point,	45
Santa, Ships cast a-ground there,	168
Shining	

I N D E X.

Santa Maria, 3, 53, 172
 Sappadilloes, Tree and Fruit, 69

Savannahs, 55

Scrivan, Port, 46

Sculpins, Fish, 100

Sea-Gulls, 95

Sea-pies, 95

Scuchadero, 53

Sharks, 98

Sheep, 159

Shell-fish, 101

Ships cast some Miles on the
 Shore, 168

Shining Fly, 95

Sholes, 55

Silk-grass, 73

Smoaking, 80

Snakes, 85

Snooks, Fish, 100

Soil of the Isthmus, 40, 59

Soldier Insect, 85

La Sounds Key, 44

South Sea Coast of the Isthmus, 52

Spanish Indians, 49

Spaniards destroy Mocha, &c. 172

Spiders, 85

Springer's Key, 44

Stingrays, Fish, 100

Storms, 173

Sugar, 165

Sugar-Canes, 73

T.

Tamarinds, 75

Tarpom, Fish, 98

Terra del Fuego, 173

Theft, 130

Thunder, 61

Tigers, 117

—Teeth, 117

Time, the Indians computation
 of it, 144

Tobacco, 79

Tortoise, 155

Travelling, 10, 141

Trees, 44, 64

V.

Valleys, 37

Venta de Cruzes, 56

Vermin, 85

Vermejo, dead Bodies there, 166

W.

Warree, Beast, 82

Wars, 1

Water, 37

Wax, 96

Weather, 61

Weaving, 128

Wine, La Nasca, Pisca, &c. 156

Women, 118, 124, 125, 128,

U

Woods,

I N D E X.

<i>Woods,</i>	31, 60		
<i>Wood-pecker,</i>	92		Y.
<i>Wood, light,</i>	74		
—red,	78	<i>Tams,</i>	79
—white.	75	<i>Ylo River,</i>	165
		<i>Yanky (Captain)</i>	33

I N D E X to the Additions.

<i>A.</i>		<i>B</i>	
A <i>Cacia,</i>	233	Barbel, several forts,	195,
Adam's Apple	241		196
Amarinth-like Herb	241	Bottatas,	242
Aloes,	<i>Ib.</i>	Bees ; several forts,	215
Anda,	221.	Beetle ; several forts,	215
Angelin,	<i>Ib.</i>	Berries,	222
Ants ; several forts,	214	Berry (Sea)	242
Ant-Bear, two forts	181	Befom-weed,	242
Apple, Ball, Bread, &c.		Bill-Bird ; the different forts,	
221. Love, white flower-			184
ed, Hoary, &c. Apples		Bill-fish,	196
236. Apple (Pine)	241.	Bindweed,	242
Armadillo, great, lesser and		Blite,	<i>Ib.</i>
Round-headed,	180	Blood-fish,	196
Arnotto,	234	Bodiano, two forts,	197
Arfinart,	241	Boschratte,	181
Avens,	<i>Ib.</i>	Brasil-wood,	223
Awl-fish, two forts,	198	Calavancies,	234
		Broom (welled)	242
		Bugs,	

INDEX.

Bugs,	216	Crevise,	<i>Ib.</i>
Bur,	234	Crocodile,	210
Bur-buds,	242	Cup Tree,	231
Bush (Cotton)	234	Curlew ; several forts,	185
Button-tree,	234	Cyperus,	247
Buttons (yellow)	243		
Butterflies,	216		
		<i>D.</i>	
<i>C.</i>		Dafie,	247
Calabash-tree, 223.	Three-	Dock,	243
leaved,	243	Dogsbane,	<i>Ib.</i>
Calavances (round)	243	Dolphine,	198
Canaras,	243	Dragons (Apple-rooted)	247
Campion (Star)	244	Duck ; several forts,	185
Canibal ; several forts,	197,		
Canes,	<i>ib.</i>	<i>E.</i>	
Canow-tree,	223	Eagle, two forts,	186
Capficums,	245	Earthnuts,	247
Carp, two forts,	197, &c.	Ebeny,	225
Cassia,	224	Edders,	248
Caterpillars,	216, &c.	Eel-gar,	199
Catkin,	245	Elder (thrum) 225.	Scarlet
Cats (wild)	181		248
Chaffinch,	135	Elecampane,	248
Chardone, 245. yellow,	245	Elephant-Hog,	181
Cherries,	224, &c.	Elstridges,	170
Chickweed,	245		
Chitty, how made,	272	<i>F.</i>	
Climers,	246		
Cocks-foot	246	Ferns,	248
Coco and Coral Trees,	225	Finbeard, and the other forts	
Cod,	206		198, 199
Copaiba-Balsom,	222	Fire-Root,	236
Cotton-weed,	246	Fish, Hound, Jacket, Iron,	
Cowcumber,	246	&c.	200, 201
Crabs ; several forts, 207,	&c.	Flax,	248
Cray-fish,	209	Fleabane,	249
		<i>U₂</i>	Flies,

INDEX.

Flies,	217, 218		
Flower, Tree, Cure, Sweet,		I.	
&c. 226. Flower-Fence,			
Dwarf, Feather, Horn,		Iracacia's,	227
&c.	249	Jeffamine,	252
Foxglove,	250	Indians, their Incestuous way	
		of living, 273. Described	276
	G.		
Germander,	250	Indico, 237. Base, &c.	253
Ginger,	250	Ingafs,	228
Gnats,	218	Iron-wood,	228
Gold Mines Described,	279		K.
Gourds, 227. Bottle Ivy,			
&c.	250	Knotwort,	252
Granadillas,	235		L.
Grass, Flower, Feather, &c.			
250, 251, 252		Lignum vita,	228
Groundfel,	252	Water Lilly,	253
Guana,	211	Lizzard,	211, 212
Gum-tree,	227	Loostrifes,	253
		Locusts,	219
	H.		
Hang-nest, two forts,	190		M.
Head Gold, hard, &c.	200		
Heart-wort,	252	Mackrel,	201
Hemlock,	252	Maiden Hairs,	257
Heron, several forts,	187	Mallows,	253, 254
Hog, Horned, Sea, &c.	200	Mangrove and Mahli-tree,	228
Hop-tree,	235		
Horehound,	252	Meeuwe,	189
Humming-bird; several forts,		Mechaan,	254
188, 189		Melons	257
Hunchback,	184	Mint (Balsam)	254
		Mistletoe (Heart-leaved)	236
			254

Monkey,

I N D E X.

Monkey-Hare, 181. Black,	182	Partridges,	192
Satyr,	182	Peach (Bread)	230
Monkeys, where plenty,	274	Pearch, several forts,	202
Monorchis,	254	Pearl-feed,	259
Mountains, vastly high,	275, 277, 278	Peas,	227
Mullein,	229	Pedro (<i>Don</i>) King of the <i>Indians</i> , 271. described,	272
Musk-Boar,	181	Pellican, two forts	192
Mufroom (Antidote)	255	Pellitories,	237
Mustacho-Bird,	184	Penguins,	238
Mustard (Thrum)	255	Peppers,	<i>ib.</i>
		Pheasants, two forts,	192
N.		Pickery, what it is,	275
Nettle-berry	236	Pitoma,	230
Nettles,	255	Plantane,	259
Nichars,	255	Plumbs,	230, 238
Nightshade (black)	255	Polipody's,	259
		Pongie, great and finall,	182
		Porcupine,	182, 203
		Portobel, attempted by the	
		<i>Glocester</i> , &c.	271
O.		Possum,	182
Occoembo	255	Privateers, arrive at the Isles	
Okers (short)	255	of <i>Palma</i> ,	266.
Orchis's	259	They take <i>Tholoe</i> , 268. set	
Owl, several forts,	191	out for the Gold Mines,	
		274. take <i>Sancta Maria de</i>	
		<i>Cana</i> , 279. their Actions	
P.		at the Gold Mines, 280.	
		Return, with the Particu-	
Palma's,	237	lars,	281, &c.
Palms,	229	Pumpkin,	259
Parrakeet, the several forts,	191	Purslains,	257
Parrot, the several forts, 190,		Pyrates, (<i>French</i>)	274
191. very numerous,	274		
Parsley (Star)	269		
		Rabbit,	

I N D E X.

R.

Rabbit, collard, Hog, long-nosed and spotted,	183	Sorrel, (Purple)	239
Rackoon,	183	Sparrow several forts,	192
Ratsbanes,	283	Spiders,	220
Reeds, Arrow, thorny, &c.	257	Spikes [Golden]	240
Rest-Harrows,	258	Spoonbill,	184
River-Hog,	181	Squid,	260
River-Tree,	231	Squirrel (striped)	183
Rod, Balsamick, &c.	239	Starling, several forts,	193
Rose-Trees,	231	Stock-Fish,	204
Rot (white)	258	Sugar-Cane,	240

S.

Sallet (<i>Angola</i>)	258	Tail, Hard, Gold, &c.	204,
Salt-Tree,	281	Ratstail,	260
Sarsaparilla,	258	Tairera, two forts,	205
Sea-Swine,	177	<i>Tholoe</i> (<i>Telu</i>) taken by the Privateers,	268
Seed (Oil)	259	Thornback ; several forts,	205
Sempervive,	<i>ib.</i>	Thornberry,	240
Sensible Plants,	239	Time (Citron)	260
Shark, several forts,	192	Titmouse, two forts,	189
Ship-Barnacles,	257	Toad-bane,	261
Ship-Nuts,	210	Tree-fray,	211
Shrew-Mouse,	182	Trefoils,	261
Silk-Finger Elder,	236	Turtle ; several forts,	213
Silver-Head,	259	Turnsole,	261
Sloth,	183		
Snake, several forts,	212,		
&c. Snake Herbs,	259		
Soldanella,	259		
Solomon's Seal	239		

T.

U.

Waga

I N D E X.

		Wood-pecker ; feveral forts,	294
<i>W.</i>		Wood Cabinet, Camel,	232
			233
Waga (thorny)	232	Wood (twine)	262
Water Hen ; feveral forts,	187		
	240	<i>T.</i>	
Waved Torch,	261	Yams,	262
Whorle (umbellated)	190	Yellow-trees,	231
Wide-mouth, two forts,	262	Yellow Violet tree,	240
Yellow Willow Herb,			

Books

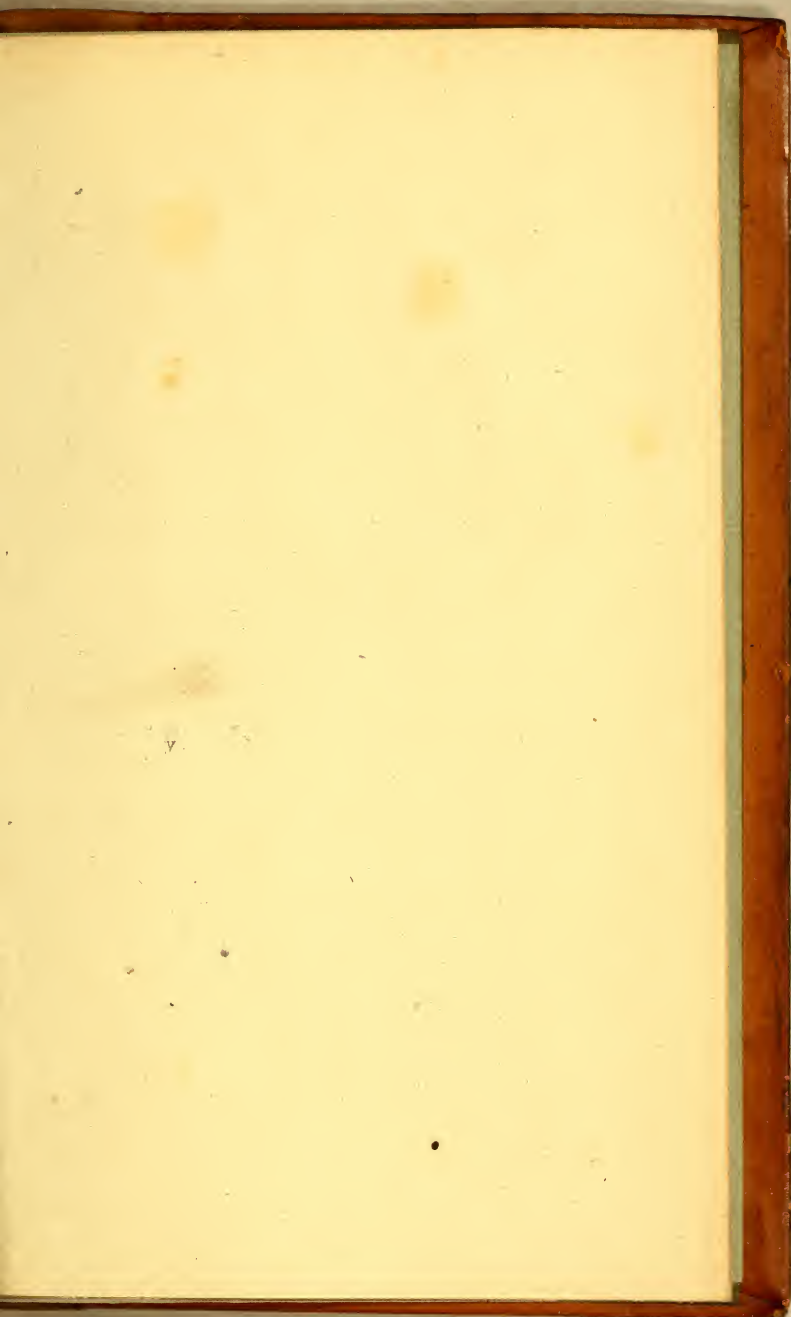
BOOKS Printed for James Knapton, at the Crown in
St. Paul's Church-Yard.

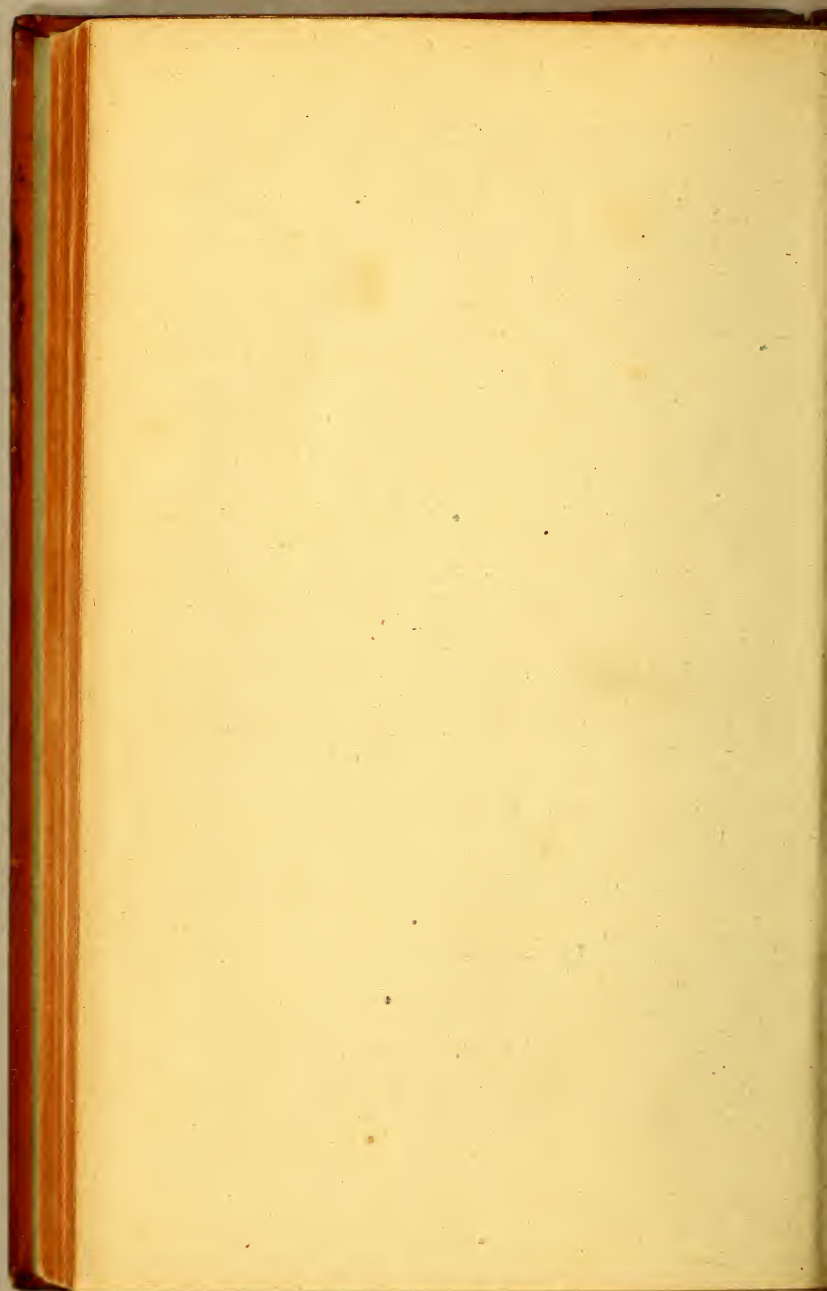
A New Voyage round the World. Describing particularly, the Isthmus of America, several Coasts and Islands in the West-Indies, the Isle of Gape Verd, the Passage by Terra del Fuego, the South-Sea Coast of Chili, Peru and Mexico, the Isle of Guan one of the Ladrões, Mindanao and other Philippine and East-India Islands near Cambodia, China, Formosa, Luconia, Celebes, &c. New-Holland, Sumatra, Nicobar Isles; the Cape of Good-Hope, and Santa Helena. Their Soil, Rivers, Harbours, Plants, Fruits, Animals and Inhabitants. Customs, Religion, Government, Trade, &c. By Captain William Dampier. Vol. the First. Illustrated with particular Maps and Draughts. The Fifth Edition Corrected. Price 6 s.

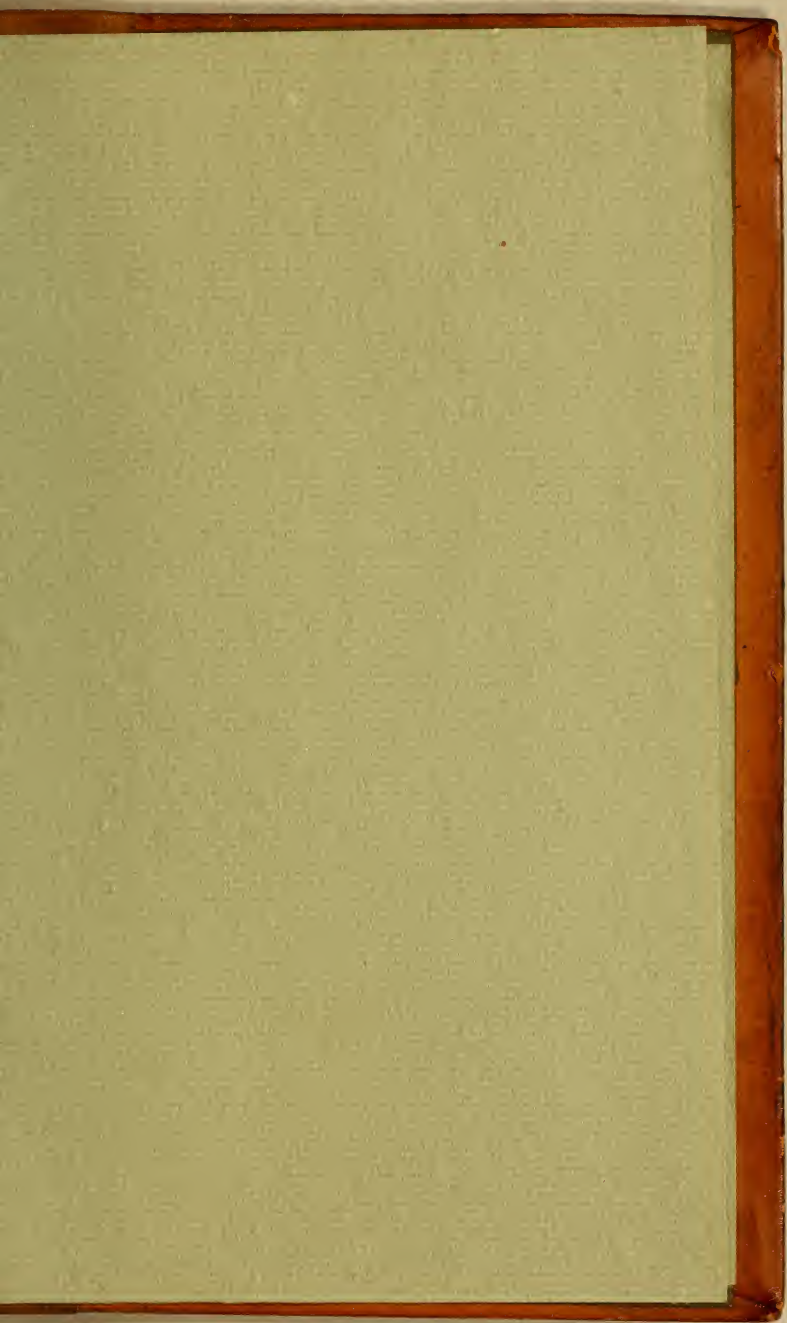
Voyages and Descriptions. Vol. II. In Three Parts, viz. 1. A Supplement of the Voyage Round the World, describing the Countries of Tonquin, Achin, Malacca, &c. Their Product Inhabitants, Manners, Trade Policy, &c. 2. Two Voyages to Campeachy; with a Description of the Coasts, Product, Inhabitants, Logwood-Cutting Trade, &c. Of Yucatan, Campeachy, New-Spain, &c. 3. A Discourse of Trade-Winds, Brezes, Storms, Seasons of the Year, Tides and Currents of the Torrid Zone through the World, with an Account of Natal in Africk, it's Product, Negroes, &c. By Captain William Dampier. Illustrated with particular Maps and Draughts. To which is added, a General INDEX to both Volumes. The Second Edition. price 6 s.

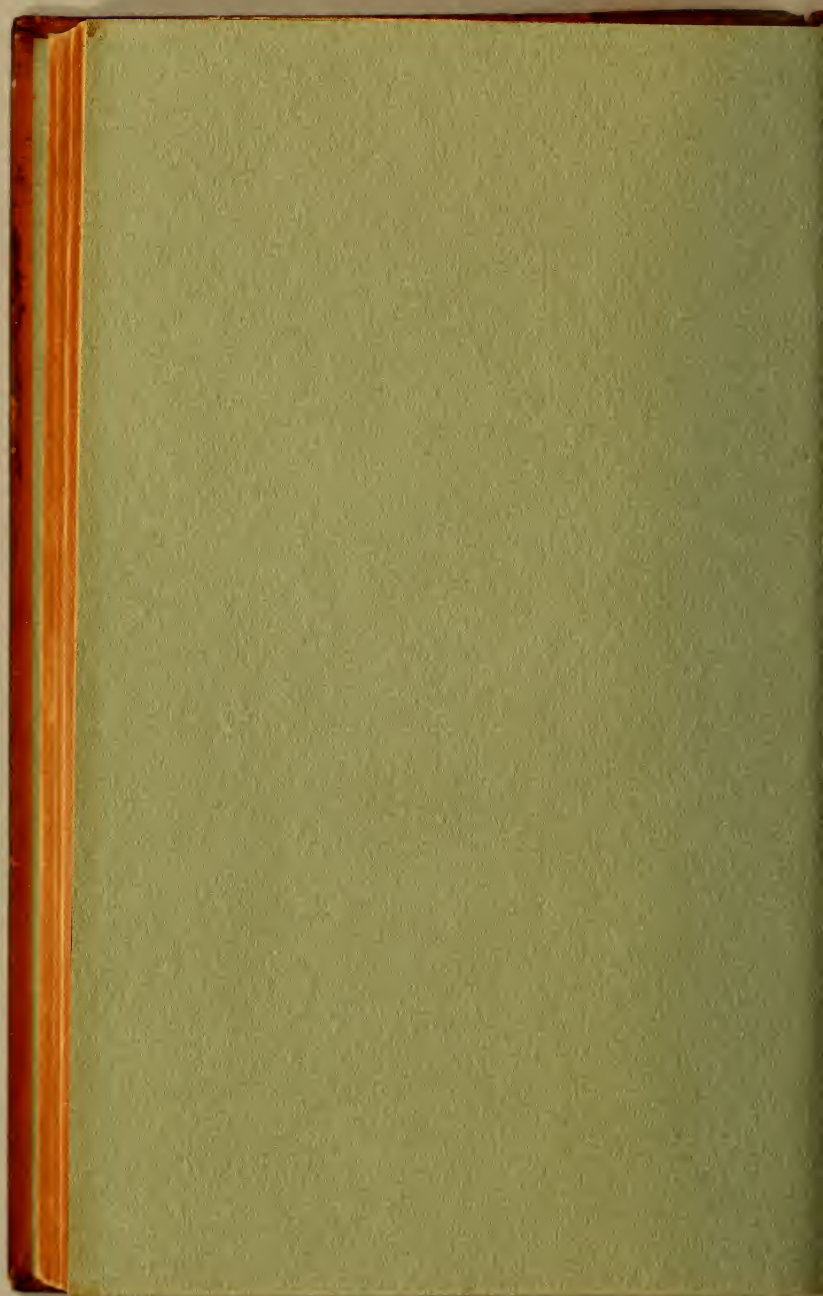
A Voyage to New-Holland, &c. In the Year 1699. Wherein are described, the Canary-Islands, the Isles of Mayo and St. Jago, the Bay of All Saints, with the Forts and Towns of Bahia in Brasil, Cape Salvadore. The Winds on the Brasilian Coast. Abrolo-Shoal. A Table of all the Variations observ'd in this Voyage. Occurrences near the Cape of Good-Hope. The Course to New-Holland. Shark Bay. The Isles and Coasts, &c. of New-Holland. Their Inhabitants, Manners, Customs, Trade, &c. Their Harbours, Soil, Beasts, Birds, Fish, &c. Trees, Plants, Fruits, &c. Illustrated with several Maps and Draughts; also divers Birds, Fishes, and Plants, not found in this Part of the World, curiously Engraven on Copper-Plates. Vol. III. By Captain William Dampier. Price 3 s. 6 d.

Dictionarium Sacrum seu Religiosum. A Dictionary of all Religious Antient and Modern; whether Jewish, Pagan, Christian or Mahometan. More particularly Comprehending, I. The Lives and Doctrines of the Authors and Propagators. II. The Respective Divisions, Sects and Heresies. III. Not only the True, but False Objects of Worship, such as Heathen Gods, Idols, &c. IV. The various Ways and Places of Adoration. V. All Religious Orders and Communities. VI. Sacred Rites, Ustensils and Festivals. VII. Distinct Offices and Functions. VIII. Rules, Customs, Ceremonies, &c. Price 4 s. 6 d.









10704
v123n
cop. 2

